

# **MUTUAL RECEPTION**

**BY**

**ALAN ANNAND**

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

Dedication and acknowledgements

Preface

## **PART 1: MUTUAL RECEPTION IN THEORY**

Chapter 1. Mutual reception: an introduction

Reception defined: five forms

Hierarchy of reception

Mutual reception vs mixed reception

Mutual reception: with or without aspect?

Mutual reception in *Jyotish*

Chapter 2. Mutual reception: a fresh perspective

The significance of mutual reception

Reception analogy #1: planets as tourists

Reception analogy #2: planets as diplomats

The symbiosis of planets, signs and houses

The role of the houses

The use of derivative houses

Chapter 3. Mutual reception: a scientific model

Quantum astrology and theoretical sign exchange

*Gedankenexperiment*

The valence model of sign exchange

The exchange uncertainty principle

Chapter 4. Mutual reception: the elements of analysis

Evaluating planets via dignities

Retrograde planets

Evaluating planetary combinations via dignities

Mutual reception's psychological effect

Control planets

The *gestalt* of mutual reception

## Chapter 5. Mutual reception: recommended chart formats

### The visible planets

### The lunar nodes

### The sidereal zodiac

### The whole sign house system

### Aspects and orbs

## **PART 2: MUTUAL RECEPTION IN PRACTICE**

### Overview

### Chapter 6. Exchanges with the 1st house lord

### Chapter 7. Exchanges with the 2nd house lord

### Chapter 8. Exchanges with the 3rd house lord

### Chapter 9. Exchanges with the 4th house lord

### Chapter 10. Exchanges with the 5th house lord

### Chapter 11. Exchanges with the 6th house lord

### Chapter 12. Exchanges with the 7th house lord

### Chapter 13. Exchanges with the 8th house lord

### Chapter 14. Exchanges with the 9th house lord

### Chapter 15. Exchanges with the 10th house lord

### Chapter 16. Exchanges with the 11th house lord

### Chapter 17. Summary observations

### Chapter 18: Cautions and strictures

## **APPENDICES, GLOSSARY, INDEX, BIBLIOGRAPHY**

### Appendix 1: Essential dignities

### Appendix 2: The mathematics of mutual reception

### Appendix 3: *Parivartana Yoga*

### Appendix 4: *Avasthas*

### Glossary

### Index of case studies

### Bibliography

### About the author

## **Dedication**

---

This book is dedicated to Axel Harvey, friend and colleague of three decades, with whom I shared many discussions on traditional astrology. Alas, this manuscript took shape too late in his life for him to participate as I had hoped in the technical edits. If ever the phrase "a scholar and a gentleman" was deserved, he owned it like no other.

## **Acknowledgements**

---

Thanks to my wife Diane for her moral support and encouragement of my studies over these many years. Without ever ceasing to be a fan of and editor for my many mystery novels, she always said I was destined to write an astrology book. Maybe this is the one she was thinking of.

I'm forever indebted to my teacher Hart deFouw, whose many courses I attended for a dozen years and more. Without his instruction, I would still be a "hungry ghost" looking for answers. Without his counsel and direction, this book would not be complete.

Thanks as well to a number of people who read this manuscript in draft form and provided me valuable feedback in its final stages: Kenneth Bowser, for his sidereal perspective on aspects, dignities, houses and reception; Ryhan Butler, whose detailed and constructive criticism enabled me to address issues regarding some key definitions, references to classical authors and, indeed, the tone of some sections of this book; Robert Hand, for clarifying the role of aspects in the classical application of reception; and Anthony Louis, for his helpful comments on dignities, mixed receptions and the summary observations of Chapter 17. These guys have done their best to keep me on track; any errors that remain are my responsibility alone.

## Preface

---

### *Is astrology converging or diverging?*

We live in interesting times with respect to astrology, when multiple cross-currents of theory and practice now compete for the attention of the neophyte and seasoned practitioner alike. Coexistent with astrology columns in hundreds of print publications and thousands of website blogs, there's also been a rising tide of scholarship.

Via the work of Deborah Houlding, John Frawley and others, we've seen a strong revival of traditional astrology promoting the techniques of William Lilly. Although largely sprung from the practice of horary astrology, it has equal currency and growing application in natal and mundane analysis.

Thanks to Project Hindsight (Hand, Schmidt & Zoller) many long-lost manuscripts in Greek and Latin have been translated, their techniques tested and put into practice by astrologers such as Demetra George, Chris Brennan and other advocates of the Hellenistic tradition.

Courtesy of scholars such as Benjamin Dykes, modern translations of texts by prominent Arabic astrologers are being published, bringing to light techniques practiced in their era.

Independent of western astrology's evolution, *Jyotish* (Vedic astrology) has been practiced as a living tradition – unchanged in India for centuries – and is now enjoying popularity in the west, thanks to books and courses by Hart deFouw, David Frawley and others.

As a consequence, there are perhaps now more choices of astrological systems available than ever. Some astrologers will embrace a school and choose to work within the confines of a tradition; others will sample here and there, seeking to

find a workable methodology in a hybrid approach that can only be called non-traditional.

No doubt this was the way that western astrology itself evolved – not within the confines of a closed system, but with a best-of-all-worlds approach that over the centuries gathered up ideas and techniques from Persian, Babylonian, Indian, Arab, Egyptian and Greek influences. Perhaps even purists in the day may have decried the activities of such synthesizers; the echoes reverberate to this day.

But as a guru of my acquaintance once said, “It only takes a narrow mind to point out the differences in things; it takes a broad mind to see the similarities in things.”

In their day, cubism and surrealism provoked storms of controversy in the world of visual arts. Similarly, jazz and rock were once regarded as devil’s music. Even in science, a bastion of rationality, quantum physics knocked Newtonian mechanics for a loop when the behavior of atomic particles proved radically different from that anticipated by classical physics.

It remains to be seen whether astrology will splinter into mutually-exclusive schools of theory and practice or eventually come together under the equivalent of a “unified field theory.” Whatever happens, there’ll always be core elements of astrological technique that endure, even if only because they are consistently reliable.

I propose that one such technique is that of mutual reception. Oddly enough, although most people know conceptually what it means, there’s very little written about it, and therefore scant understanding. And when understanding is thin, its application is virtually non-existent. This is particularly ironic in the case of mutual reception by sign, which exists in more than 40% of all charts.

The purpose of this book is to make clear what mutual reception is, and provide techniques for its interpretation when found in the natal chart.

**PART 1**  
**MUTUAL RECEPTION IN THEORY**

---

*To bring a matter to perfection,  
It helps to have mutual reception.*

~ Anonymous



# Chapter 1

## Mutual reception: an introduction

---

### Reception defined: five forms

In its essence, *reception* refers to a situation where one planet is located in a sign, or portion of a sign, considered the domain or honored place of another planet. In other words, Planet A is seen as visiting a portion of the zodiac where Planet B has influence. Thus, Planet A is “received” by Planet B (or Planet B is receptive to Planet A), much as a guest is welcomed by a host into his home, his summer cottage, his vacation condo, his recreational vehicle, or his tent.

The word *dispositor* is often used to describe the planet that holds the power. The simplest form of this is the ruler of the sign in which another planet is found. Much like a landlord-and-tenant relationship, the landlord is the one with clout. If he is of a friendly disposition, he may accommodate the tenant; if unfriendly, he may dispose of the tenant.

Within traditional astrology, reception is typically considered a prerequisite for a functional aspect between planets. Based on guidelines established by astrologers of antiquity, eg, Abu Ma’shar, Al-Biruni, Ibn Ezra and Bonatus, reception of one kind or another was deemed vital in order to “enable” an aspect between two planets. Indeed, in the absence of such reception, the matter promised by the aspect of two significators would often fall short of “perfection” or completion.

In traditional astrology, reception occurs across five different zones: domicile (sign), exaltation, triplicity, term, and face. These five forms of reception are presented below in descending order of significance. The first two are considered major forms of reception, the other three minor.

### *Reception by sign*

In this form of reception, Planet A occupies a sign ruled by Planet B, who is thus considered to receive Planet A in its domicile.

If Mars is in Leo, Mars is received by the Sun who rules the sign of Leo. Conversely, if Sun is in Aries or Scorpio, it is received by Mars who owns those two signs. Note that traditional sign rulership applies throughout this text – Mars rules Scorpio, Saturn rules Aquarius, Jupiter rules Pisces.

Reception by sign can be one-sided, or reciprocal. In the latter case, when two planets occupy one of each other’s signs, eg, the Sun in Aries and Mars in Leo, we call this *mutual reception*. Since this is the subject of this text, there will be much more on this later.

### *Reception by exaltation*

In this form of reception, Planet A occupies the exaltation sign of Planet B, who is thus considered to receive Planet A in its place of honor.

If the Moon is in Pisces, it is received by Venus who is exalted in Pisces. Conversely, if Venus is in Taurus, irrespective of occupying its own sign, it is also received by the

Moon who is exalted in Taurus.

Note that reception by exaltation can be one-sided, or reciprocal, since we can always find a scenario wherein two planets occupy, respectively, each other's sign of exaltation.

Although this is indeed a form of mutual reception (by exaltation), it is not the topic of this book. Similarly, for the other forms of reception – triplicity, term and face described below.

When I discuss “mutual reception,” I'll be referring almost exclusively to planets that occupy each other's *signs*. This will become evident in Part 2 where I present the 66 combinations of house lord interaction.

### ***Reception by triplicity***

In this form of reception, Planet A occupies an element ruled by Planet B, who is thus considered to receive Planet A by virtue of triplicity. To follow this, you may wish to refer to Appendix 1, *Table 1: Domicile, Exaltation, Debilitation, Detriment, Triplicity.*

In a nutshell, fire signs are ruled by the Sun in a day chart, Jupiter in a night chart. Earth signs are ruled by Venus by day, the Moon by night. Air signs are ruled by Saturn in a day chart, Mercury in a night chart. Water signs are ruled by Mars, day or night.

(Regarding Water triplicity lordship, the scheme above adheres to that of Ptolemy. A further explanation can be found in Appendix 1.)

If in a day chart, the Sun is in Gemini, then it is received by Saturn who rules all air signs by day. If in that same chart, Saturn is in Sagittarius, then it is received by the Sun, who rules fire signs by day.

If in a night chart, the Moon is in Aries, it is received by Jupiter who rules fire signs by night. If that Jupiter is in Virgo, it is received by the Moon who rules earth signs by night.

Reception by triplicity can be one-sided or reciprocal, although options for reciprocity are restricted to interactions between day-lords (Sun, Venus, Saturn and Mars) or night-lords (Jupiter, Moon, Mercury and Mars).

### ***Reception by term***

In this form of reception, Planet A occupies a “term” ruled by Planet B, who is thus considered to receive Planet A by virtue of term. (Note, in some texts, these same five-fold divisions of a sign are called *bounds*.)

To follow this, you'll need to refer to Appendix 1, *Table 2: Terms (bounds).* In the scheme of terms, each sign is divided into five unequal portions, each term ruled by one of the five true planets (Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn) without the luminaries.

If Mercury is in 15 degrees Libra, it falls in the term of Jupiter, who is thus considered to receive it. If Jupiter is in 10 degrees Aquarius, it falls in the term of Mercury, who thus receives it.

Reception by term can be one-sided or reciprocal, although options for reciprocity are restricted to interactions between the true planets, since the Sun and Moon have no terms.

### ***Reception by face***

In this form of reception, Planet A occupies a “face”, or decan, ruled by Planet B, who is thus considered to receive Planet A by virtue of face.

Some of the astrological literature uses the terms “face” and “dcan” interchangeably, but there are two different systems of decans, or decanates.

In the simpler of the two, each sign is divided into three equal decans. These are generally assumed to be of Egyptian origin, although *Jyotish* uses exactly the same logic to determine the *drekkana*, one of the many “harmonic” or divisional charts unique to *Jyotish*.

The first is ruled by the sign-lord itself, the remaining two by the lords of the succeeding signs of the same element. So if Libra is the sign, its first decan (0-10 degrees) is ruled by Venus. Its second decan (10-20 degrees) is ruled by Saturn, lord of the succeeding air sign Aquarius. Its third decan (20-30 degrees) is ruled by Mercury, lord of the succeeding air sign Gemini. And so on for other signs.

Please note the above definition of *dcan*, which is different from the following definition of *face* based on an alternate scheme of three-fold sign division. I’ll use both terminologies in subsequent chart analysis, but they will refer to two distinct schemes.

In the second system, Mars is assigned to the first third, ie, *face*, of Aries, and thereafter the face lords follow a fixed series throughout the 36 faces, ending again with Mars ruling the third portion of Pisces. This series of planetary lords is based on planetary motion: Mars, Sun, Venus, Mercury, Moon, Saturn, Jupiter... This is also known as the “Chaldean order” as per its origins in Babylonian astrology.

Throughout this text, I’ve chosen to refer to this Chaldean scheme of division as *faces* while the simpler scheme of element lordships are the *decans*. To appreciate the differences, please refer to Appendix 1, [\*Table 3: Faces & Decans\*](#), where the two schemes are presented side by side.

If Jupiter is in 25 degrees Taurus, it falls in the face of Saturn, who is thus considered to receive it. If Saturn is in 25 degrees Libra, it falls in the face of Jupiter, who thus receives it.

By comparison and contrast, if we observed the scheme of decans, Jupiter at 25 Taurus would still be in a decan of Saturn, whereas Saturn at 25 Libra would be in a decan of Mercury.

Reception by decan or face can be one-sided or reciprocal, with all planets potentially participating.

### **Hierarchy of reception**

In ancient and modern astrological literature, there’s a general consensus on the hierarchy of receptions in a chart. For example:

Abu Ma'shar, in *The Abbreviation of the Introduction to Astrology*, says with respect to reception, "The strongest of these is the lord of the house or of the exaltation. [Receptions involving] the lord of the term or triplicity or decan [face] are weak unless two or more of them are joined."

Abraham Ibn Ezra, in his *The Beginning of Wisdom*, says, "Reception is ... with a planet which is the master of its house, the master of the house of its honor, the master of the house of its triplicity, its limit [term], or its face... The reception of the house is moderate. The reception of the triplicity, or of the limit [term], or of the face, is weak."

William Lilly, in his *Christian Astrology*, says, "...here is reception of these two planets by houses [signs]; and certainly this is the strongest and best of all receptions. It may be by triplicity, term or face, or any essential dignity." Lilly neglected to mention reception by exaltation in this passage, but elsewhere made clear that it ranked right behind reception by sign.

*(NB: for the appropriate citations – chapter and verse – of these three quotations above, I refer the reader to the Bibliography and two key articles by Deborah Houlding, "A Brief Comparison of the Use of Reception in History" and "Lilly's Use of Reception in Horary." Houlding's scholarship, clear writing style and even-handed approach to potentially contentious issues makes reading her both a pleasure and an education.)*

In summary, then, the relative ranking of receptions is as follows:

- \* Major forms: sign and exaltation
- \* Minor forms: triplicity, term, and face or decan

Various authors further qualify this ranking by saying, as Lilly did, that reception by sign is strongest. Many also say that the minor forms are insufficient to produce effects on their own, requiring combinations among them (eg, reception by triplicity *and* term, triplicity *and* face, or term *and* face) in order to be operative.

In his article "Dignities and Debilities as Collected from a Variety of Sources", Robert Hand summarized the opinions of several classical authorities by assigning a relative weighting for these essential dignities: domicile 5, exaltation 4, triplicity 3, term 2, and face 1.

### **Mutual reception vs mixed reception**

In contemporary astrological literature, chart analyses within the context of traditional astrology frequently refer to situations where planets are said to be in mutual reception. Often, the authors are using the term in its broadest sense, ie, Planet A receives Planet B by some means, and Planet B receives Planet A by the same or different means; therefore, they are mutually receptive.

For example, say Moon is in Pisces and Jupiter is in Taurus. Moon in Pisces is received by Jupiter because it occupies Jupiter's sign. Jupiter in Taurus is received by the Moon because it occupies the Moon's exaltation sign. Since the two receive each other, some would call this mutual reception. Technically, this is correct.

Other authors, recognizing that this particular reception arises from two distinct dignities (domicile and exaltation), will also refer to this as "mixed reception."

Mixed reception would thus include other combinations of reception – by domicile and triplicity, by exaltation and term, and so on with all possible pairing of the five dignities.

However, it bears repeating that the subject of this book is mutual reception *by sign*, and although the term “mutual reception” can be broadly defined, my use of it here is *narrowly applied*. In other words, when I talk of mutual reception, I am referring exclusively to the most powerful of these – mutual reception by sign.

This doesn't mean I see no value in other forms of reception. I'm simply narrowing the focus of discussion so that we can ultimately create a link between two distinct houses in order to facilitate an interpretation.

### **Mutual reception: with or without aspect?**

Although reception is considered by most classical authorities as being necessary to facilitate an aspect between two planets, the notion of codependence also seems to have sprung up in tandem. In other words, some say that reception itself isn't really effective unless there's a traditional aspect between them, ie, a sextile, square, trine or opposition.

Here's an analogy for this no-reception-without-aspect rule: Imagine someone runs afoul of the law, but is married to someone whose sibling is a good lawyer. Thus, the accused by virtue of marriage gains a dignity (status as an in-law) whereby the lawyer will extend him counsel. But if there's no communication (aspect) between them, the lawyer's best intentions will amount to nothing because he's in no position to counsel the accused, or the accused isn't in a mood to listen.

Let's refer again to Deborah Houlding's article “A Brief Comparison of the Use of Reception in History” in which she summarizes in her own words the positions of four classical authorities:

- \* Abu Ma'shar [in Houlding's words]: “Reception occurs when two planets are applying to aspect and one of them is in a position where the other has dignity by sign or exaltation. It can also occur with the lesser dignities but it is a weak reception unless two or more of the dignities are involved. A milder form of reception exists where the two planets are in aspect according to their signs but the planets are not in the state of application.” [ie, an applying aspect within orbs]
- \* Al-Biruni [in her words]: “Reception occurs when a planet arrives in the dignities of another. The need for aspectual contact is implicit in the phrase ‘*and makes known to it the relation thus established*’. Mutual reception occurs if the other planet is also in the first planet's dignities. The greater the dignities, the greater the strength of the reception, especially where the aspects are friendly. Lack of reception hinders perfection.”
- \* Abraham Ibn Ezra [in her words]: “Reception occurs when a planet applies to an aspect with a planet that rules the sign or any of the essential dignities in which it is located, or when the applying planet is in its own house or exaltation, or in two of its minor dignities, or one of its minor dignities where a trine or sextile aspect is involved or an antiscia

relationship.”

- \* Bonatus [in her words]: “When a planet is in aspect with the ruler of the sign or exaltation, or of two of the minor dignities of term, triplicity, or face, the ruler of the dignity commits its own disposition and virtue to it, even if they are normally destructive to each other. If it aspects the ruler of only one of the minor dignities, it is not received, because these dignities are not strong enough to make reception without additional support. ”

Even among the classical authorities, however, there were distinctions. Again, from Houlding’s article above, she cites Abraham Ibn Ezra on the subject of reception *without aspect* between the two participant planets. Although the translation offered here refers to “liberality”, Robert Hand uses the term “generosity” to cover this form of reception.

- \* Abraham Ibn Ezra [in his own words]: “Liberality means that each of two planets is in the house of its companion, or in the house of its honour, or in any of its influences, and, even though they do not enter into conjunction or aspect with each other, still there will be reception between them.”

Houlding immediately follows with her interpretation: “If planets are mutually placed in any of each other’s dignities, they offer reception to each other *even if there is no aspect between them.*” [my italics]

And in her separate article “Lilly’s Use of Reception in Horary”, Houlding moves forward several centuries to give us the words of William Lilly, whose knowledge of astrology was built upon the classical authorities, and applied in a thriving practice.

- \* William Lilly [in his own words]: “Reception is when two planets that are significators in any question or matter are in each other’s dignity; as Sun in Aries, and Mars in Leo; here is reception of these two planets by houses; and certainly this is the strongest and best of all receptions. [...] The use of this is much; for many times when as the effecting of a matter is denied by the aspects, or when the significators have no aspect to each other, or when it seems very doubtful what is promised by square or opposition of the significators, yet if mutual reception happen betwixt the principal significators, the thing is brought to pass ...”

If we’re left with any doubt as to whether mutual reception is effective on its own or not, Houlding summarizes her understanding as follows:

“Hence the current debate about whether reception has significance where the two planets are not connected by aspect appears to be answered. Reception requires an aspect, but *where there is no aspect the same benefits may be expected, providing the reception is mutual*, as Lilly has intimated in his introductory definition.” [my italics]

To recap all of the above, there’s a strong case to be made that mutual reception is effective, no matter whether the participating planets are in aspect or not, in facilitating the matters of their mutual significations. However, the presence of an aspect between the two may be a *bonus* to ensure results. In other words, mutual reception

works (the bolt engages with the nut), while aspects are merely the oil that makes the two engage even more readily.

### **Mutual reception in *Jyotish***

Meanwhile, in *Jyotish* mutual reception is regarded as one of the most powerful planetary combinations, having the ability through reciprocal dispositorship to link the significations of the two houses concerned. It is so powerful in and of itself that, unlike many other *yogas* (planetary combinations) in *Jyotish*, it requires no aspect between the planets to make it effective.

As an aside, there's a debate among astrological scholars as to whether *Jyotish* predates Hellenistic astrology, or was a derivative. Some dislike the term "Vedic astrology" because it implies origins within the Vedas, the ancient classics of India, which evolved independent of Hellenistic culture.

Rather than engage in that debate, I'll simply refer to this system of astrology (Indian/Hindu/Vedic) by its Sanskrit name – *Jyotish* – the science of light, so-called because of the light of planets seen against the backdrop of the constellations, whose practitioner is known as a *jyotishi*.

In *Jyotish*, the mutual reception of two planets via reciprocal dispositorship is known as *Parivartana Yoga*. Albeit a major one, *Parivartana Yoga* is only one among hundreds of *yogas* in *Jyotish*. In an astrological context, a "yoga" is simply some combination, typically but not exclusively formed by two planets.

Although *Jyotish* demands planetary association or mutual aspect as the "bond" that creates many of these *yogas*, in the case of *Parivartana Yoga*, no aspect is required. For *Parivartana Yoga*, the mutual dispositorship of two planets is itself the bond between them, the source of the power to unite two houses, and needs no other reinforcement.

Thus, in *Jyotish*, planetary pairs are free to engage in mutual reception by sign across the entire span of the zodiac, recognizing no black holes or dead zones. Those readers interested to know more about *Parivartana Yoga* in *Jyotish* are encouraged to read [Appendix 3](#).



## Chapter 2

### Mutual reception: a fresh perspective

---

#### The significance of mutual reception

When mutual reception appears in a horary chart, we know traditional astrologers can generally make sense of the configuration. (Note: as pointed out earlier, my use of “mutual reception” here refers only to mutual reception by sign, the strongest of five receptions.)

For example, given mutual reception between the significator of the querent and that of the seventh house, the horary astrologer will typically confirm some liaison, ie, a partnership or marriage. If mutual reception exists between the significator of siblings and the tenth house, the astrologer will predict the success of the querent’s brother in gaining some public office or achieving social status.

But switch from horary to natal astrology, and many astrologers seem to completely forget this house-themed avenue of interpretation, failing to connect the dots via logic that was fairly explicit in horary.

When mutual reception occurs in a natal chart, we often encounter an interpretation along these lines: the two planets act as if conjoined. For example, if Mercury is in Aquarius and Saturn is in Gemini (mutual reception), they’re interpreted as if they were symbolically merged. Thus, the native is deeply studious, mathematical, a weighty thinker, a realist or a pessimist, an historian or antiquarian, a philosopher or scientific researcher.

Too often, astrologers (other than traditionalists) interpret mutual reception as if it were some elemental mind-meld between the generic significations of the two planets. That notion may not be entirely wrong, but it is certainly far too simple. Mutual reception ultimately connects the significations of the two houses owned and occupied, not just the two planets that make it happen. The planets are only the agents that work out an agreement between the houses that govern specific aspects of life.

Context is everything. Planets are significators of generic things, but that is the *least* of their attributes. As every traditional astrologer knows, planets are vital significators of *specific* things in a chart – eg, the querent, the mother, the spouse, money, death, fame, etc. And these are discerned by the occupation and rulership of specific houses by those same planets.

Generically speaking, Saturn may represent old people and death for us all, but in individual charts, Saturn may be the significator for the Self, the spouse, a child, a vehicle, access to borrowed capital, hospitalization, distant travel, etc.

For example, consider a natal chart with Scorpio ascendant where the same mutual reception mentioned above, ie, Mercury in Aquarius and Saturn in Gemini, occurs in the 4th and 8th houses. These two houses now become the focal point for interpreting that mutual reception. Although we might still employ some generic planetary significations, the greater specificity lies in considering the reciprocal relationship of house lords.

Thus we get the idea that the mother will suffer accident, surgery and/or trauma.



Vehicles or property will demand repair or renovation, or incur loss through damage or theft. Domesticity will be disrupted, or morals corrupted. And so on.

### **Reception analogy #1: planets as tourists**

In reviewing the literature on reception, I've noted the recurrence of a phrase that seems intended to define the nature of the relationship: *When Planet A receives Planet B, it extends courtesy, favor, hospitality, etc, like a host receiving a guest.* In other words, because it receives Planet B, Planet A is seemingly obliged to make life better for Planet B.

Recall that, although five different forms of reception (sign, exaltation, triplicity, term and face) are discussed in traditional astrology, the simplest and most powerful is by sign. So if the Sun occupies Aries, we say that Mars receives the Sun. And let's assume that (a) an appropriate aspect connects them, or (b) the lack of an aspect is no impediment anyway, as discussed earlier.

Traditional astrology says that Mars, since it receives the Sun, is in some way disposed to honor it, to feather its bed, to facilitate the fruition of its desires, to make the Sun happy.

If Mars occupies Leo, then the Sun receives Mars and is obliged to assist Mars in the realization of its ambitions. The specific interests of Mars are defined by the house it occupies and the two houses it rules in any given horoscope. Its broader interests are identified via the general significations we attach to Mars the planet, not the house lord or occupant.

In this example, we have a mutual reception wherein the Sun receives Mars (because it's in Leo) and Mars receives the Sun (because it's in Aries). In effect, traditional astrology says that the Sun now serves the interests of Mars, while Mars serves the interests of the Sun.

In this analogy, the host receives the guest in his domicile, and thereby extends him the courtesy of room and board and entertainment, or whatever else is within his inclination or power to provide. In mutual reception, this relationship is reciprocal, with each simultaneously acting as host to and guest of the other.

This is akin to a real-world situation like house swapping, wherein a New Yorker exchanges house keys with a Londoner for a month, so that each may enjoy an away-from-home vacation in a foreign city while living in a comparable residence without the expense of hotel accommodation.

Take a snapshot of that situation, with the New Yorker in London, and the Londoner in New York, and that's a mutual reception. Clearly, each person is extending to the other some hospitality in their residence while at the same time enjoying an equal hospitality in a place not their own.

### **Reception analogy #2: planets as diplomats**

Now, rather than consider Planets A and B as two vacationers, let's assign them a worldly purpose. Imagine they are ambassadors to each other's country. Diplomat A is sent to Country B because Country A wishes to develop a relationship with Country B. The ambassador thus cultivates contact with the rulers and administrators of

the host country.

As is typical when diplomatic relations are reciprocal, Country B also appoints an ambassador to Country A to promote the national interest, often in the form of mutually beneficial agreements and treaties. Clearly, this too is mutual reception, but with a difference.

As opposed to vacationers, diplomats have a job to do. They're not just visiting to be housed, fed and entertained. They're promoting the interests of their homeland. When diplomatic relations are good, this benefits both countries. In real life, however, the benefits aren't always equal. One may profit more than the other, the disparity reflecting each country's power and wealth, or the skills of their respective ambassadors.

But if diplomacy is effective, there'll inevitably be a symbiotic relationship wherein the two countries both do well under the arrangement, or at least better than on their own. In the realm of international diplomacy, for example, the Anglo-American alliance is perhaps the most robust in the world, having been cemented by two world wars, trade agreements and other ongoing cooperative efforts, eg, the exchange of culture, and the war against terrorism.

Elsewhere in the world, some diplomatic relationships make for strange bedfellows, eg, China and North Korea, or Russia and Syria. Here, the major nuclear power has a relationship with the rogue state analogous to that of a puppeteer with his puppet, using it to his advantage like a piece on a chessboard, while the puppet enjoys the protection of his master.

The inequity of nations on the world stage has an analogy with astrology. Some countries possess natural resources, enviable climate, valued culture, wealth, political power, military might or intellectual capital. Others may be cesspools of poverty, illness, violence and corruption. Obviously, a reciprocal relationship between very disparate countries makes for mixed reviews in terms of ultimate overall effect.

For mutual reception in a horoscope, similar inequities are common. Although we must make distinctions with respect to the luminaries versus the true planets, in general all planets are either in a state of dignity or debility, sometimes both, or just plain ordinary. For example, participant planets may be exalted, debilitated, retrograde, combust, etc.

Therefore, not all mutual receptions are equal. Never mind that the respective planets may own good or bad houses. The planets themselves are different, not so much by virtue of their essential natures, eg, Mars versus Saturn, but by virtue of their dignities or lack thereof. In any relationship (by association or aspect), a strong planet will bring more to the table than a weak planet. As in foreign relations, so in astrology.

International diplomacy creates a bond between countries. Each has its own agenda but somewhere there is common ground, and that's where they hammer out an agreement. But however much they talk, diplomats are still just representatives of their respective countries, and that is the real source of their temporal power. At the end of the day, the diplomatic agreement they fashion represents a cooperation of national interests, *not a merger of the personalities of the two diplomats at the*

*table.*

## **The symbiosis of planets, signs and houses**

When mutual reception by sign occurs in a horoscope, we have at one and the same time a remarkable symbiosis between two planets, two signs and two houses. There is literally nothing quite like it anywhere else in the scheme of astrology.

The planets are the active players. The signs are their respective stomping grounds wherein their essential dignities (strengths and weaknesses) are cast. The houses are their respective fields of play (or battlegrounds) where they manifest their results by department of life.

Working within traditional rulerships, where the seven visible planets rule the 12 signs of the zodiac, mutual reception by sign can occur via 57 different combinations.

When we consider, however, that planets are not only lords of signs but houses as well, we can effectively translate mutual reception from a theoretical footing to one that is eminently practical. When mutual reception occurs between two planets by virtue of their reciprocal dispositorship, this also enables a symbiotic relationship between two house lords. And therein lies the basis for meaningful interpretation.

Within the realm of the horoscope, 66 different combinations of house lord interaction are possible via mutual reception, although only 57 can be realized for any given ascendant.

For readers interested to know more about the mathematics of mutual reception, see the discussion in [Appendix 2](#).

Although mutual reception is not entirely an equal-opportunity game, all planets are capable of it, and no pair is excluded from forming its own unique relationship. In a horoscope, malefics Mars and Saturn have just as much potential to develop a relationship as benefics Moon and Venus. It's not about the essential nature of the planets or whether they're natural friends or enemies, but rather the mutual reception between them that facilitates the relationship.

Since mutual reception hinges on the reciprocal disposition between planets, the two houses they occupy and own become the focus of that symbiosis. Signs are simply filters modulating the "states of being" or power of the respective planets. The houses are the "departments of life" illuminated in the spotlight of those same planets.

Because houses can be both "good" and "bad", the results for the native of the chart can be positive, negative or mixed for the respective departments of life. Students of horary astrology should not be lulled into thinking mutual reception is invariably an "escape" from some dilemma.

In the context of horary, the querent's intent is almost always to solicit the prognosis for some desired outcome, eg, *When will I get a promotion?* Or *When will Guido marry me?* Nobody enquires after negative outcomes, eg, *When will I lose all of my money at the casino?*

But in the context of natal astrology, good/bad/mixed outcomes are all possible in the lives of clients. Mutual reception often brings happy resolution, but it can also

bring unwelcome problems. Astrology has teeth, and it can bite.

### **The role of the houses**

Most astrologers have a good command of the generic meanings of signs, planets and houses. But many rely too much on signs and too little on houses, which is really where the rubber meets the road.

*"Astrology is a language,"* Dane Rudhyar said. *"If you understand this language, the sky speaks to you."* But as any student of Romance language knows, your ability to learn French, Italian or Spanish is greatly enhanced if you also know Latin, by which means you can more readily cross from one to the other.

So it is with astrology. The greater our vocabulary regarding signs, planets and houses, the greater our ability to make meaningful and specific associations, no matter whether we're interpreting a natal, horary or mundane chart.

Although readers will find much in this section that's familiar, they may also discover new concepts. For instance, despite a formal education in western astrology, until I studied *Jyotish* I don't believe I ever saw the second house associated with speech, nor the fourth house with education, the sixth with litigation, or the twelfth with sex, etc.

Following is a representative (albeit partial) list of things associated with the 12 houses of the birth chart:

1. The Self: body, complexion, head; appearance, behavior, constitution, health, nature of a person, strength or weakness of the body and personality; birth, birthplace, infancy, youth, life, longevity; dignity, fame, happiness or sorrow, honor, prestige, victory over enemies, virtue.
2. Face and throat, mouth, teeth, tongue, right eye; (extended) family members; diet, drinks, eating, food; ability to speak and see, accumulation of knowledge and learning, oral traditions, power and quality of speech; accumulated money, clothing, jewels, liquid assets, movable possessions, precious metals, wealth; death.
3. Arms, hands, shoulders, neck, ears; siblings (especially younger), neighbors, servants; communications (especially routine), hearing, writing, the arts, the trades; great prowess (physical or mental), partition or sale of property, short travels, traveling, valor; parents' death.
4. Chest, heart, breasts; mother; conveyances (vehicles), agriculture, architecture, houses, immovable property, land and water dwellings; education, morals, emotions, happiness, private life.
5. Belly (lower abdomen and the organs therein, including the stomach and liver); children; advice and counsel, discernment and discrimination; disciples and students, the mind, creative intelligence.
6. Middle abdomen (and the organs therein, including small intestines); maternal aunts or uncles, employees, staff, open enemies; accidents and injuries, anxieties, acute disease, pain, wounds; combat, debt, health care, lawsuits, service (especially routine), theft.
7. Lower abdomen (and the organs therein), kidneys; significant others, spouse,

partners in business; adultery, courtship, extramarital connections, enjoyment of men or women, sexual desires; journeys, foreign places, trade and commerce, death.

8. External sexual organs, excretory organs (including colon); accidents, chronic disease, death, longevity, poison; bankruptcy, inheritance, partner's money; litigation, mystery, occult, plots, psychotherapy, research, scandal, theft, transformation, trauma.
9. Thighs and hips; father, grandchildren, guru, counselors and teachers; affluence, good fortune, devotion to divine beings, dharma, pursuit of transcendental wisdom, foreign travel, higher studies, pilgrimage, previous good karmas.
10. Knees, legs, spine; mother-in-law, authority figures, boss, government, management; business, commerce, fame, honors, profession, public life, social status; karma.
11. Calves, shins and ankles; elder sibling, child's spouse; desires, easy money, gains of every kind, income from career, social life, things received (like gifts), wealth, wishes.
12. Feet, affliction of the limbs; secret enemies; charity, comforts of the bed (eg, sleep and sex); expenses, investment, loss of any kind; foreign residency, immigration, wandering far from home; convalescence, confinement, endings, hidden things, imprisonment; *moksha*.

Take note of this section. If you're not already thoroughly familiar with the attributed meanings for each house, be prepared to return to this list in order to make sense of the house lord combinations delineated in Part 2 of this book.

### **The use of derivative houses**

Once we have an expanded vocabulary regarding house meanings, it becomes possible via derivative house analysis to discuss things in the chart that might never have become apparent. Derivative house analysis is when (a) we rotate a primary chart in our mind's eye to the house representing a secondary person, and then (b) interpret the position of planets in relative houses from the perspective of that person.

To understand what happens once you shift attention from the ascendant to any other house of the chart, it helps to think in terms of relative house positions, a kind of "platick" aspect.

Oppositions identify significant others. If you count houses inclusively from the ascendant to the descendant, it's seven there and seven back, what we call a 7/7 relationship.

Trines identify children or students, because they are five houses away from the ascendant, and father or mentors because they are nine houses away. If you count from one to the other in either direction, it's either five houses or nine removed, what we call a 5/9 relationship. Houses of the same element (fire, earth, air, water) are always in a 5/9 relationship.

Squares identify mothers and property because they are four houses away, career

and fame because they are 10 houses away. All squares are in a 4/10 relationship. Houses of the same mode (cardinal, fixed, mutable) are always in a 4/10 relationship.

Sextiles identify younger siblings and neighbours three houses away, older siblings and team mates 11 houses away. We call this a 3/11 relationship, always connecting friendly elements, eg, air and fire, or water and earth.

Quincunxes identify competition and illness six houses away, injury and trauma eight houses away. From the ascendant's perspective, those two houses or planets with which it has a 6/8 relationship will bring trouble in the life. Usually, trouble you can see coming.

Inconjunct positions occupy, from the ascendant's perspective, the 2nd or 12th houses – like a blind spot just over either shoulder – from which quarter trouble sneaks up on you. The 2nd house identifies food and resources, the 12th is travel and “pleasures of the bed.” Houses or planets in a 2/12 relationship will often illuminate one's undoing.

An example should make this clear. But before we apply the notion of relativity, we must first rotate the chart to the appropriate house for the subject at hand.

Let's say we have only a client's chart to work with, but the client wants to discuss their oldest child. Children in general, the first child in particular, are indicated by the 5th house. Therefore, we rotate the client's chart in our mind's eye and treat the 5th house as if it were the ascendant for that child.

If we need to comment on that child's diet or money management, see the 6th house, because it is 2nd from the 5th. To examine that child's marital prospects, see the 11th house, because it is 7th from the 5th. For their career orientation, see the 2nd house, because it is 10th from the 5th.

Changing gears, let's say the client wanted to discuss their second child. Brothers and sisters, especially those that follow chronologically, are found in the 3rd house. Since we've already established that the first child is in the 5th house, then the second child must be in the 7th house, because it is the 3rd house from the 5th.

If we need to comment on that child's intelligence, we should look in the 11th house, because it is 5th from the 7th. For their health, see the 12th house, because it is 6th from the 7th. For their irregular sleep patterns, see the 6th house, because it is 12th from the 7th.

And so on, for every person you can think of, and every possible aspect of their life...

## Chapter 3

### Mutual reception: a scientific model

---

#### Quantum astrology and theoretical sign exchange

Don't let the title of this chapter mislead you. I am *not* attempting to provide a causal model to prove that astrology works by any standard of scientific rationale. To quote Stuart Chase, "For those who believe, no proof is necessary. For those who don't believe, no proof is possible."

Rather, this brief excursion into the realm of scientific paradigms is only for the purpose of discussing one of the most contentious notions of mutual reception, ie, that planets in such a relationship can "exchange signs." Although traditional astrologers have been trying for years to stamp out this notion, which they consider to be erroneously associated with mutual reception, a review of the concept may well be in order.

In reviewing the literature on mutual reception by sign, I've noted several writers stating categorically that planets in mutual reception do *not* exchange or swap their positions. We can debate this on more than one level, but let's start with semantics.

Webster's Dictionary defines "exchange" as the giving of one thing and receiving something of the same kind in return. If one planet receives the interest of another planet, with whom it reciprocates the same level of interest, is this not an *exchange* of mutual interest?

Figuratively, when two planets are in mutual reception, ie, each occupying a sign of the other, they have the capacity *in our mind's eye* to exchange positions and thus occupy their own domicile. Mutual reception in its most fundamental form does imply "exchange of signs."

In fact, the notion of "sign exchange" is not new to the astrological lexicon. Here's what Olivia Barclay in her book *Horary Astrology Rediscovered* said about it:

"If you find, when examining a chart, any two planets are in each other's dignities, this is called mutual reception. The planets can then be read as if back in their own dignity. When this happens, they exchange degrees – not actually, but as if it were by reflection – with the planet with whom they are exchanging places. If the mutual reception is by sign, between the major significators in question, it can give an affirmative answer, even without aspect – so long as there is no contradictory indication. Ptolemy called this technique 'exchange of sign.' It gives a way out, an escape." [HAR, p.102]

Barclay is here referencing Ptolemy's famous work, *Tetrabiblos*. However, as Houlding remarks in a footnote to her article "A Brief Comparison of the Use of Reception in History", the Project Hindsight translation of Ptolemy has substituted the word 'alternation' instead of exchange, thus casting into doubt Ptolemy's true intention.

But in an age when astrologers still debate the meaning of some passages from William Lilly, whose original texts are available in English, can we ever be sure of Ptolemy's intended meaning? There is no original manuscript of *Tetrabiblos* extant. It was lost to Europe in the 5th century during a lengthy period of astrological per-



secution, rescued by the Arabs and translated into Arabic, then re-translated into Greek and Latin in the 14th century.

So Ptolemy may have intended, indeed preferred, the term “exchange” and we will never know for sure...

### ***Gedankenexperiment***

A true science evolves by constantly pulling itself up by its bootstraps, sometimes overthrowing previous “laws” held inviolable. For example, the advent of quantum physics very early in the 20th century knocked classical physics for a loop. The Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle said that, for atomic particles, the rules of Newtonian physics no longer applied. The more specifically you measured a particle’s position, the less certain you were of its momentum. Conversely, if you knew its momentum, you were uncertain of its position. In other words, you couldn’t know both its exact position and momentum at the same time.

Instead, the general behavior of an atomic particle was described by a mathematical wave function, a product of its frequency and amplitude. At best this stated only a probability that a particle was in a given position with a given momentum. Even for a seasoned theoretical physicist like Einstein, this was a bit much, prompting his famous statement, “I don’t believe that God plays dice.”

Because the early theoretical physicists couldn’t explain particle behavior in the context of known physics, they had to imagine scenarios that somehow made sense of things. These pioneering physicists of the day, among whom Einstein was a remarkable innovator, had an expression to describe thinking outside the box:

*Gedankenexperiment.*

A “thought experiment” is invoked so as to imagine the outcome, and examine the consequences, of an experiment that can’t actually be conducted due to physical, resource or societal limitations. One of the most famous of these is “Schrödinger’s cat” in which physicist Erwin Schrödinger hypothesized a cat that was both alive and dead (a state of *entanglement*) as a result of being linked to a random event that was not a certainty, only a probability.

*Not a certainty, only a probability.* Doesn’t that sound like astrology?

As astrologers today, we face criticism and ridicule from the scientific community. They point out that we (in fact, most of us in the western hemisphere) use the tropical zodiac when instead it’s the sidereal zodiac that maps the star groups identified with the signs. They insist that there’s no causal mechanism to correlate the motion of distant planets with human behavior. They say astrology lacks scientific rigor and proofs.

But as every practitioner knows, astrology is as much an art as it is a science. As my teacher’s guru used to say, *“To interpret a two-dimensional diagram in the context of a four-dimensional life is no small matter. It’s God’s work, and He guards it jealously. If astrology were easy, everyone would be doing it.”*

In that spirit, maybe we should be more open to conducting our own thought experiments. By exploring astrology’s theoretical constructs, we may also expand its potential rules of application.



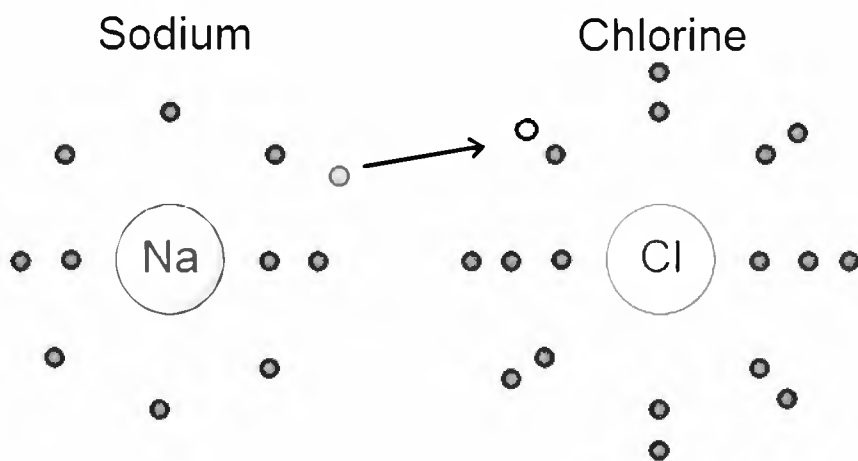
## The valence model of sign exchange

Perhaps we can use the model of atomic particles to explain mutual reception. To do so, let's go back to Chemistry 101, where we learned that atoms comprise the building blocks of matter. Each atom is like a little planetary system, with a nucleus of protons orbited by a number of electrons. Imagine two planetary systems – one called Sodium, the other called Chlorine.

Sodium has a nucleus of 11 protons in a Sun-like center, orbited by 11 electrons that act like planets. In our solar system each planet has its own orbit. In Sodium's system there are two electrons in the first orbit. Further out is a second orbit, where eight electrons revolve around the nucleus. Still further out is a third orbit, occupied by a single electron.

The higher the orbit, the more energy an electron has. The lone electron in Sodium's third orbit would like to drop back into the second orbit, but it's filled to capacity with eight electrons, so there's no room. Therefore it remains alone in the third orbit.

Meanwhile, in the Chlorine system, 17 protons form a Sun-like nucleus. Again, there are three levels of orbiting electrons – two filling the first orbit, eight filling the second, and seven in the third. But because the third orbit could hold up to eight electrons, there's room for one more.



When Sodium and Chlorine encounter each other, the single electron in Sodium's third orbit is able to migrate into Chlorine's third orbit, thus completing its capacity. Since there's no change in orbital level, there's no release of energy when it happens, nor any demand for energy in order to make it happen. Sodium and Chlorine combine readily to form a two-atom molecule called Sodium Chloride, also known as table salt.

In effect, that lone electron in Sodium's third orbit continues to exist there, but it also inhabits the gap in Chlorine's third orbit. In other words, *it's in two places at the same time*. Just like Schrödinger's cat.

But where's the connection to mutual reception?

In atomic and sub-atomic physics, all particles tend to return to stable orbits,

otherwise known as their “ground state.” In astrology, we can think of the planets as having a bias to return to their own domiciles, because that’s where they belong, where they feel at home.

In mutual reception, Planet A is in Sign B but wants to return to Sign A, while Planet B is in Sign A but wants to return to Sign B. Like two people on vacation who’ve swapped houses for a month, now they just want to go home. Like diplomats recalled from their foreign postings in times of crisis, they need to return home for political realignment.

In this model of mutual reception, Planet A is not servicing Planet B, nor vice versa. They’re both just trying to return to the comfort of their respective homes. And in mutual reception, they’ve found a willing participant to swap positions with them in order to fulfill that heart-felt desire.

Although the actual horoscope depicts these two planets in places not their own, the powerful undercurrent (symbolic, psychological, karmic, etc) existing between them is such that they’re both in the physical space of the sign/house occupied and in the *hypothetical* place of the sign/house ruled. And it’s their reciprocal relationship alone that permits this oscillation between reality and *virtuality*.

Traditionalists will certainly object: this isn’t mentioned in the literature. But until quantum mechanics was hypothesized by theoretical physicists in the early 20th century, the behavior of atomic particles couldn’t be explained by classical Newtonian physics either.

### **The exchange uncertainty principle**

In quantum physics, the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle presents a paradox: you can’t know everything at the same time. You can measure a particle’s exact position but not its exact momentum, or measure its momentum but not its position. Not both at the same time.

Thanks to the oscillatory nature of planetary exchange, mutual reception is equally dynamic. A birth chart presents the planets in their true astronomical positions. But in our mind’s eye we can also see them in their hypothetical positions – post-exchange – in their own signs.

On a gross level, each planet could switch signs with no degree of particularity. But in practice there are two ways of imagining its post-exchange position. At this more subtle level, accounting for the planet’s specific degrees, mutual reception may be even more complex than previously imagined.

### ***Planets in identical degrees***

The simplest case is when the two planets in exchange occupy the same degree position in their respective signs, eg, Saturn at 15 Aries, Mars at 15 Capricorn. Under exchange, Saturn moves from 15 Aries to 15 Capricorn, while Mars moves from 15 Capricorn to 15 Aries.

But if one of these exchange planets is combust, after exchange the other will become (virtually) combust. The only caveat is that different planets become combust at varying degrees of proximity to the Sun.

But you get the general idea. If your house is on fire, and we exchange houses, I'll soon be on fire too – unless I'm wearing an asbestos suit.

***Planets in different degrees***

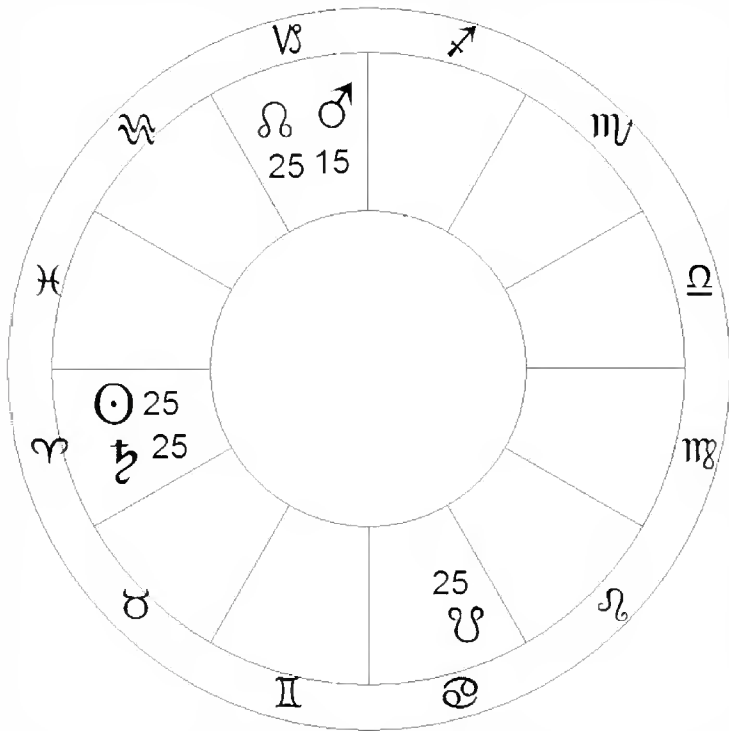
A more common dynamic emerges when the two planets occupy different degrees in their respective signs. The greater that difference, the more likely that, aside from sign occupation, the pre-exchange and post-exchange conditions could be dramatically modified.

Let's say, Saturn is at 25 Aries, Mars at 15 Capricorn. Under exchange, does each swap degree positions with the other, or carry its degree with it? In other words, should a planet in exchange assume the footprint left by its counterpart, or create its own footprint in the other sign?

Without trying to be evasive, we might say both. Whether we accept this answer or not is a measure of our ability to hold ambiguity in our minds, much as the pioneering quantum physicists were obliged to do.

Horary astrologers might already be familiar with this old debate, which was carried on between two luminaries of the horary art, one British, one Australian/American. Olivia Barclay was a firm believer in the notion that planets in mutual reception by sign swapped degree positions. On the other hand, Ivy Goldstein-Jacobson asserted that planets in "sign exchange" should carry their own degrees into the other sign.

If you think there's no distinction between these two options, let's add just two additional planets to this hypothetical chart: the Sun at 25 Aries, and the North Node (Rahu) at 25 Capricorn.



### ***Exchanging degree position***

Under degree exchange, Saturn would leave 25 Aries to assume Mars' position at 15 degrees Capricorn. Similarly, Mars would vacate 15 Capricorn to take Saturn's position at 25 Aries.

In this example, Saturn at 25 Aries was totally combust and debilitated. But if it (virtually) moved from 25 Aries to 15 Capricorn, it would escape debilitation and combustion to end up in its own sign.

Meanwhile, if Mars (virtually) went from 15 Capricorn to 25 Aries, it would forfeit exaltation and wind up combust in its own sign.

### ***Transferring degree position***

On the other hand, if each planet carried its own degree into the sign exchanged, it might escape the fate the other suffered. And yet, by transferring its own footprint, it might step onto a landmine that had lain undisturbed by the other planet.

Under this second scenario, Saturn would go from 25 Aries to 25 Capricorn. It would escape debilitation and combustion but end up exactly on the nodal axis. Meanwhile, if Mars went from 15 Capricorn to 15 Aries, it would forfeit exaltation in Capricorn but end up in its own sign *without* combustion.

One might think this a needless complication, but mutual reception is already an exercise in imagining "what if?" these planets exchange signs. It's not an astronomical reality. It's a hypothetical construct allowing us to see a new pattern based on planetary symbiosis. Like everything else in astrology, the consideration of such details can lend nuance to our interpretations.

## Chapter 4

### Mutual reception: the elements of analysis

---

#### Evaluating planets via dignities

In astrology, we constantly encounter patterns to which we attribute meaning. These may be simple, such as a planetary pair in conjunction, sextile, square, trine or opposition. A more complex pattern such as a Grand Trine or T-Square requires three planets, while a Kite or Grand Cross requires four. And there are other patterns, sometimes involving all seven planets.

Many practitioners are content to recognize a pattern, note the planets involved, and interpret based upon the sign and house positions occupied by the participating planets. For the most part, this delivers a judgment as to the positive or negative outcome of the pattern. But to finesse the interpretation, we should also evaluate the individual strength or weakness of each planet in the pattern.

An analogy may illustrate this. In hockey, each team has six players on the ice – three forwards, two defense players, and a goalie. Their requisite skills are skating, shooting the puck, checking other players, and stopping shots on goal. But even if your team has the fastest skaters in the world, if they can't control the puck, they won't win any games. For best results, a player must have core strengths but minimal weaknesses.

As laypersons, we might think the team's lineup fulfills the game requirements. But if we were bookies, we'd turn a more critical eye on the roster, assessing who scored consistently, who'd suffered a recent injury, etc. As bookies, we'd use every criterion available to judge the winner of a match, because our livelihood depended upon it.

All schools of astrology use a planetary hierarchy of *dignities*, a general term that encompasses both strengths and weaknesses of any planet. By using such a system, we can evaluate each planet in a pattern, and thereby judge the power of the pattern itself.

#### Universal dignities

The word "dignities" is an overarching term that essentially covers both the positive and negative attributes of a thing. For instance, the famous Table of Essential Dignities attributed to Ptolemy and popularized by Lilly includes true *dignities* (strengths) such as domicile and exaltation, but also *debilities* (weaknesses) such as detriment and fall.

Essential dignities are always based upon a planet's position within a sign or portion thereof. Accidental dignities are based upon other factors – astronomical (eg, combustion, retrogression), house position (eg, angularity), and relationships with other planets (eg, association/aspect with benefics/malefics, etc.)

Different schools of astrology share many common principles, while occasionally finding themselves at variance with other schools. But as far as dignities go, following is a list of those which are generally seen across the board:

Dignity by virtue of sign placement

- \* Rulership (domicile): a planet in one of its own signs is strong
- \* Exaltation: a planet in its sign of exaltation is strong
- \* Debilitation (fall): a planet in its sign of debilitation is weak

Dignity by virtue of astronomical condition:

- \* Combustion: a planet found in conjunction with the Sun is weak
- \* New/full moon: the Moon is weak/strong when invisible/fully visible
- \* Eclipse: the Moon is weak during a solar eclipse

### ***Dignities specific to western astrology***

In addition to those universal dignities listed above, western astrology (essentially a confluence of Arabic and Hellenistic schools) also acknowledges these other major dignities:

Dignity by virtue of sign placement:

- \* Detriment: a planet in one of the signs opposite that which it rules is weak

Dignity by virtue of astronomical condition:

- \* Retrograde: a planet in retrogression is weak
- \* *Cazimi*: a planet located within an arc of 17 minutes (some say 30') of the Sun is supposedly strong, but others disagree, saying this actually constitutes super-combustion, and therefore weakness!

Note that there are other minor dignities as well, but for the sake of expediency, these are omitted from this discussion.

### ***Dignities specific to Jyotish***

As a separate school of practice, *Jyotish* has its own set of dignities too, called *avasthas*, or "states of being." These include the "universal dignities" listed above, along with other dignities, some of which stand in direct contradiction to those of western astrology.

Dignity by virtue of sign placement:

- \* Detriment is *not* utilized

Dignity by virtue of astronomical condition:

- \* Retrograde: a planet in retrogression is *strong*
- \* Planetary war: two (true) planets within a degree of each other are *weak*

Dignity by virtue of house position:

- \* Mercury and/or Jupiter in the 1st house have directional strength
- \* Moon and/or Venus in the 4th house have directional strength
- \* Saturn in the 7th house has directional strength
- \* Sun and/or Mars in the 10th house have directional strength

Similarly, there are other minor dignities in *Jyotish*, but these too are left out of this discussion. For a further discussion of these, the reader is referred to [Appendix 4](#).

## Retrograde planets

Because retrogression is common, while the status of retrograde planets is so different between eastern and western systems, it merits a brief discussion.

From the western perspective, the weakness of a retrograde planet is largely due to its disinclination to form an applying aspect. Although it's considered a weakness in natal astrology too, its greater relevance is in horary astrology, where the application (vs separation) of two key planets is often pivotal in determining whether a thing will come to fruition.

Take for example a Leo-rising horary chart in which the question is, *Will I marry this person?* The Sun as lord of the ascendant is the significator of the querent, whereas Saturn (traditional sign rulerships) is the lord of the 7th and the subject/object of marriage. Let's assume the Sun is in 15 degrees Aries and a retrograde Saturn is at 12 degrees Libra.

In such a case, although both Sun and Saturn are exalted and within a three-degree orb of an opposition, some horary astrologers might well judge, the marriage will not happen because Saturn is retrograde. With each passing day, the Sun (the querent) will advance in degree, while Saturn (the marital prospect) will regress, widening the orb between them until they no longer form an opposition.

Granted, in this simple example, a retrograde Saturn may be weak to compel marriage. But naturally, there'll be other factors in the horary chart, such as the Moon, or planets in the 7th house. For instance, if the Moon were at 10 degrees of any air sign, Saturn's retrogression would hasten the Moon's applying aspect, thus improving the outlook for partnership.

The point is, a retrograde planet is not inherently problematic within a horary chart unless the specific context renders its retrogression a handicap. Moreover, in natal astrology, the differentiation between applying and separating aspects is arguably even less of an issue. So we might well ask ourselves, in natal charts, does it matter if a planet is retrograde?

Although the title (published in 1977) is now a bit of a misnomer, *Recent Advances in Natal Astrology: a critical review 1900-1976* has this to say about retrograde planets:

- \* Reinhold Ebertin says a retrograde planet "used to be considered as unfavorable. But in fact there is no justification for ... (this) at all." [RANA, p.436]
- \* S. Kannan says, "Though the Western opinion is that retrogression is an affliction, the views of Hindu astrologers are quite diametrically opposite, as they consider this position as a very strong factor and beneficial too." [RANA, p.436]
- \* Geoffrey Dean says, "The preceding attributions (regarding retrogression) vary from strong to weak and from good to bad. The conflict of opinion does not inspire confidence in any." [RANA, p.437] "As it stands, the evidence in favor of retrograde effects is certainly not conspicuous." [RANA, p.441]

If you're a *gyotishi*, retrogression is considered a strength, for the simplest of reasons. During retrograde periods, planets are closer to the Earth and therefore brighter than normal. And the brighter the planet appears, the greater its strength is deemed to be.

### **Evaluating planetary combinations via dignities**

In the end, we're always free to choose which dignities to apply in our personal work. Bottom line, however, every astrologer should pay attention to planetary dignities and shade their interpretations – positive or negative – on the basis of planetary strengths and weaknesses.

Let's consider only the example of a Moon/Mars opposition in a chart, and how its strength/weakness will change as we rotate this pair through the zodiac.

Note here, I'll use only the principal dignities of sign placement, ie, rulership, exaltation, debilitation and detriment. Any other sign placement will simply be dubbed ordinary.

1. Moon in Aries, Mars in Libra (Moon ordinary, Mars in detriment)
2. Moon in Taurus, Mars in Scorpio (Moon exalted, Mars in its own)
3. Moon in Gemini, Mars in Sagittarius (Moon ordinary, Mars ordinary)
4. Moon in Cancer, Mars in Capricorn (Moon in its own, Mars exalted)
5. Moon in Leo, Mars in Aquarius (Moon ordinary, Mars ordinary)
6. Moon in Virgo, Mars in Pisces (Moon ordinary, Mars ordinary)
7. Moon in Libra, Mars in Aries (Moon ordinary, Mars in its own)
8. Moon in Scorpio, Mars in Taurus (Moon debilitated, Mars in detriment)
9. Moon in Sagittarius, Mars in Gemini (Moon ordinary, Mars ordinary)
10. Moon in Capricorn, Mars in Cancer (Moon in detriment, Mars debilitated)
11. Moon in Aquarius, Mars in Leo (Moon ordinary, Mars ordinary)
12. Moon in Pisces, Mars in Virgo (Moon ordinary, Mars ordinary)

Now if we review all of these Moon/Mars oppositions, we find there are no less than five combinations of planetary strength/weakness.

Both planets strong:

- #2. Moon in Taurus, Mars in Scorpio
- #4. Moon in Cancer, Mars in Capricorn

Both planets weak:

- #8. Moon in Scorpio, Mars in Taurus
- #10. Moon in Capricorn, Mars in Cancer

One planet strong, the other ordinary:

- #7. Moon in Libra, Mars in Aries

One planet ordinary, the other weak:

- #1. Moon in Aries, Mars in Libra

Both planets ordinary:



#3, 5, 6, 9, 11, 12

From this exercise we see that, even though a Moon/Mars opposition is a simple pattern, its qualitative nature is complex. Each planet carries its own symbolism. Each aspect has its own meaning. Combining these notions allows you to render an interpretation. But are all 12 Moon/Mars oppositions the same?

As this example shows, the answer is no. All planetary patterns are not created equal. Out of the 12 variations above, two are very strong, two are very weak, one is moderately strong, one is moderately weak, and six are ordinary. If we fail to note these distinctions, we're missing a key element of analysis.

Note that, by isolating the Moon/Mars opposition as if there was nothing else going on, this example is made as simple as possible. But if we included other conditions – a new or full moon, a combust or retrograde Mars – we'd have even more dignities to factor into our overall interpretation of that opposition.

In practice, we apply this same level of analysis to every pair of planets in a mutual reception.

### **Mutual reception's psychological effect**

Mutual reception may be unique among planetary patterns in its capacity to "psychologize" its effects, as opposed to manifesting them only in a mundane way. In other words, it affords us an opportunity to understand the inner tension of the individual (the "why") in addition to the outer actions and circumstances (the "how") that such a psychological state attracts into the person's life.

Keep in mind that this inner tension may or may not be resolved, depending on the planets involved and what their overall dignities suggest as an outlet or, alternatively, an impasse. More subtly, the person himself may not be consciously aware of or able to articulate this inner tension. Yet it will be the role of the astrologer, not only to identify "where it hurts" but also to recommend a viable resolution.

When one of the pair is initially compromised by debilitation, combustion or eclipse, but subsequently "moves" to its own sign without any complications, that planet is potentially a source of improvement in the native's life. Conversely, when a planet exchanges a neutral situation for a mixed one, ie, dignity coexistent with debility, as when Mars is combust in Aries, then we shouldn't expect such a stellar outcome.

Aside from its own dignity, a planet's participation in other pre-exchange patterns is further indication of its capacity to create the tension inherent in the mutual reception. By the same token, its hypothetical participation in a post-exchange aspect pattern is another measure of its potential to resolve that same tension.

It's this symbolic oscillation between sign/house positions that creates a reciprocal tension between the participant planets of a mutual reception. Further, this tension will ultimately be resolved by the planet that enjoys the best of both worlds, as opposed to the planet that achieves own-sign security after exchange, but suffers in all other regards, pre- or post-exchange.

Consider Mars in Capricorn and Saturn in Aries. Mars will oscillate between exaltation and its own sign, while Saturn oscillates between debilitation and its own sign.

All else being equal, Mars will function as the more robust player, and swing the interpretation (effects and outcomes) of that mutual reception in the direction of its house occupation, rulership and natural significations.

For example, an exchange between the 4th and 7th houses may invoke issues related to security and partnerships. Psychologically, this could be a person whose emotional happiness was compromised by an unstable relationship with the mother. Problems might then manifest in multiple ways. The person may form attachments to partners who are distant or always traveling. They may experience domestic problems when a prospective partner enters their personal space. Either situation echoes the issues of emotional security vis-à-vis a significant nurturing other.

In another case, an exchange of 7th and 10th house lords may arouse issues related to career and partnerships. Psychologically, the person may have been conditioned to believe a supportive partner is critical to a successful career. This may play out as seeking status through relationships, accepting only suitors with income or power, meanwhile rejecting those with other desirable but less socially-valued qualities. Whether we project our ambitions onto our partners, or pursue our careers at the risk of our relationships, depends upon the overall dignities of the participant planets.

Mutual reception acts like an irritating grain of sand beneath an oyster's tender mantle. It is an *agent provocateur*, one of the *samskaras* or karmic residues of this particular birth. In order to integrate it, the oyster exudes an inner essence until the grain is completely enveloped. Only when this particle of grit has been transformed into a pearl is the oyster ready to offer its jewel to the world.

The degree of irritation caused by the mutual reception is measured by the pre-exchange dignities of its participant planets. The potential quality of the pearl is measured by the post-exchange dignities. So long as no other grit is involved, integration may be reasonably clean. The more grit that enters the picture, however, the greater is its potential to compound the irritation, and thus compromise the integration.

In the first scenario, the individual performs psychological alchemy, resolves their inner tensions, and gives birth to their pearl. But in the second scenario, the person encounters more complications than he has "juice" to deal with, and is unable to resolve the demands of his inner *daemon*. As a consequence, he may spend a lifetime in a revolving door of psychological impulses that manifest as problematic tensions in the areas of life suggested by the weaker of the two planets exchanged.

### Control planets

Most mutual receptions have a "control planet", ie, one with the capacity to resolve the inherent tension of the exchange, and to swing the resultant outcomes in its favor.

Within every mutual reception, generally one planet is stronger than the other, no matter whether we view it as absolute or relative strength. Consider a street fight. I'm a normally fit man, but if I face off with a 30-year-old champion of any martial art, he'll beat me because he operates from a position of *absolute* strength. But if I

pick a fight with an octogenarian, I'll probably win, because I operate from a position of *relative* strength, ie, I'm ordinary, but he's relatively weaker.

So, within any mutual reception, we can have multiple scenarios with planets that are strong, weak, mixed and ordinary. Determining the appropriate control planet is sometimes straightforward, sometimes complicated, sometimes impossible...

Following is a *pro forma* to help you determine the control planet for any given pair in a mutual reception. Although context is everything, these factors are presented in descending order of importance.

1. Compare the primary dignities of each planet: (+) rulership, exaltation, brightness, full moon, (-) debilitation, detriment, combustion, new/eclipsed moon. Remember that some planets can be of mixed condition, ie, both strong/weak, eg, a full Moon in Scorpio.
2. Compare the minor dignities of each planet: triplicity, term, face, decan. Do they occupy their own territories, or are they in the domains of the other? Remember, the dispositor holds the power.
3. If the two planets are still tied for control, compare other factors: (a) whether one of them is associated with or aspected by the ascendant lord or the Moon, (b) whether one is well integrated with other planets or patterns, or (c) if one is elevated in the chart.

On occasion, we'll encounter situations where neither planet enjoys a decisive quality to make it the control planet. In such cases, where nothing exists to break the apparent tie, the exchange pair will operate as coequals within the context of that mutual reception.

## **The *gestalt* of mutual reception**

Given the various examples presented earlier, we see that planets can exist in different states – positive, negative or neutral – before and after their exchange. The system of dignities provides the primary lens through which we can view the participating planets, and thereby judge with discretion the *gestalt* of the exchange itself.

In the large, however, we should analyze every mutual reception with four considerations in mind:

1. the houses occupied by the participant planets, since these will indicate the primary themes invoked by the mutual reception,
2. the dignities of the participant planets, before and after exchange, whose evaluation will identify the planet most likely to resolve the tensions created by the mutual reception,
3. the respective degree positions of the participant planets, whose “range of influence” will determine their potential to interact intimately with other planets and patterns in the chart, and
4. the presence of other planets or patterns interacting with the exchange planets, whose condition will determine the nature and magnitude of influence on the outcome of the mutual reception.

These guidelines will hopefully provide the reader some indication of how to interpret mutual receptions. As in much of astrology, the perennial challenge is to add nuance and detail to a basic premise. Ultimately, this rests upon our ability to view the situation from different perspectives until, like a hologram, the light of our perception produces a faithful image of reality.

## Chapter 5

### Mutual reception: recommended chart formats

---

These case study charts may appear different from what readers are used to seeing in other astrological texts. My goal was to present them in a simple format, so as to facilitate the recognition of mutual receptions without the confusion of unequal houses, intercepted signs, etc.

Although we like to think that more detail provides more information, in astrology the converse is often true: the more detail, the more confusion. One only has to look at a modern chart with the 10 known planets in our solar system, the five major asteroids, the nodes and vertex and Arabic parts, etc, all connected via major and minor aspect lines, and you have a tangled ball of twine that's very difficult to unravel.

On the other hand, a stripped-down version allows the neophyte to see the forest through the trees, or the expert to immediately zero in on the things that really matter. As consequence, the charts here feature:

- \* The visible planets and lunar nodes
- \* The sidereal zodiac
- \* The whole-sign house system
- \* No aspect lines

#### The visible planets

Charts are presented with only the seven visible planets and the lunar nodes. The trans-Saturnian planets – Uranus, Neptune and Pluto – don't appear, nor do any asteroids.

The outer planets were unknown in times of antiquity and therefore couldn't be used. Even in modern times, despite science's awareness of their existence, whole schools of astrologers – Hellenistic astrologers, *jyotishi*, and traditional astrologers – often choose to ignore them.

The classical planetary rulerships, wherein the seven visible planets rule the 12 signs of the zodiac, had a beautiful symmetry. But it was corrupted the day that 18th-Century astrologers inserted the newly-discovered Uranus into the scheme, giving it rulership over Aquarius. This situation was further compromised by the inclusion of Neptune and Pluto as assigned rulers of Pisces and Scorpio, respectively.

Note, I'm not suggesting trans-Saturnians have no place in a birth chart. Their influence in natal patterns and in transits is often both provocative and instructive. In other words, we can still use them as we see fit without necessarily assigning them rulership of any sign.

In order to appreciate the symmetry of the traditional sign rulerships, let me quote wholesale from *Light on Life* by Hart deFouw & Robert Svoboda:

In the beginning were Sun and Moon, the king and queen of heaven. Absolute monarchs of all they surveyed, they ruled from the constellations of Leo and Cancer respectively.

When Mercury saw that these two owned everything, he decided to ask (since Mercury rules communication) for some land in the zodiac for himself. The Sun, being naturally magnanimous, said, "All right, you may take possession of Virgo, the constellation that is next to mine."

Now Mercury is well known as a dual planet, a master of duplicity who speaks with a forked tongue. He found it so easy to get land from the Sun that he waited until night (Mercury rules both day and night) and then told Moon, the Queen of the Night, "O Queen, the Sun has given me a plot; are you going to be outdone?"

Now, Sun is the soul, and Moon is the emotional mind. Mind is insecure, knowing that it has no independent light of its own, that it only reflects the soul. Since it is insecure, mind is always trying to aggrandize itself, and so it often tries to duplicate processes which are part of the life of the soul. This, for example, is the reason why the mind frequently tries to convince itself that it might live forever.

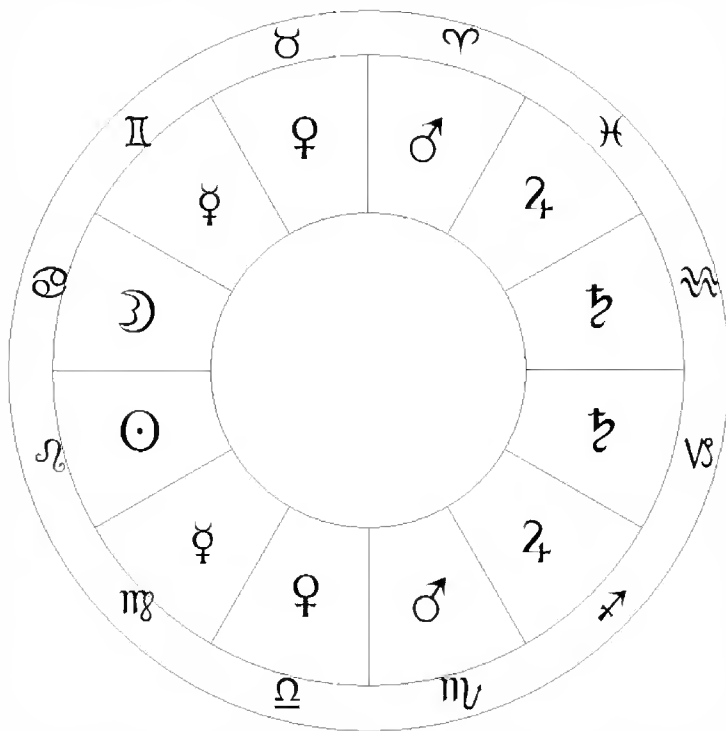
So Moon replied to Mercury, "All right, you take Gemini, the plot next to mine." In this way Mercury, the thinking mind, gained possession of Virgo and Gemini.

Venus (desire) saw what Mercury (thinking mind) had done, and made the same request. Sun (who is very honest, and would not gift away the same space twice) said, "I've promised the space next to me to Mercury, but you may have the next space," which was Libra. Venus then repeated his request to Moon, obtaining Taurus thereby.

Seeing what Venus (desire) had done, Mars (action) did the same, obtaining Scorpio and Aries from Sun and Moon respectively. Requests from Jupiter (wisdom) gained him Sagittarius and Pisces, and finally even Saturn got the news – Saturn, who is slow to catch on, always the last to know. Saturn (renunciation) got what was left on both sides: Capricorn and Aquarius.

*Reproduced with permission. Lotus Press, a division of Lotus Brands, Inc., PO Box 325, Twin Lakes, WI 53181, USA, [www.lotuspress.com](http://www.lotuspress.com) ©2003 All Rights Reserved.*

The diagram shown below, with the Sun and Moon in their signs straddling the horizon, assigning each in turn their share of the sky to their children, illustrates the symmetry that is evident in the traditional rulership scheme.



## The lunar nodes

Within western astrology the lunar nodes, to borrow a phrase from Winston Churchill, often constitute *“a riddle, wrapped in a mystery, inside an enigma.”*

From an astronomical point of view, the lunar nodes are simply the diametrically-opposed points in the orbit of the Moon where it crosses the ecliptic from south to north (the north node) and from north to south (the south node.) Due to a slight wobble in the earth’s rotational axis, these nodal points drift backwards in the zodiac with a cycle of 18.6 years.

For centuries, ancient astrologers tracked the nodal axis via its average (interpolated) motion, typically referred to as the “mean node.” Only since the advent of NASA’s detailed computer calculations did astronomers coin the term “true node” in an attempt to say where the nodes would be, even when the Moon was not at that time crossing the ecliptic.

Although “true node” seems to imply greater specificity, in reality it’s just a mathematical construct. In all of the charts presented here, *the mean node is used*. Differences between “true” and “mean” node can range up to a degree or two. User beware.

In the literature of Western astrology, discussions of the north and south nodes often revolve around “incoming” and “outgoing” karma, where the north node is likened to Jupiter’s opportunities and the south node to Saturn’s obligations.

*Jyotish* insists the entire chart is a karmic drama, and the nodes just another pair of villains operating from the shadows. Indeed, Rahu and Ketu (north and south node, respectively) are called *chaya graha*, ie, shadow planets, because they have no physical substance. Their presence is only observed when the Earth passes through the Moon’s shadow (solar eclipse) or the Moon passes through the Earth’s shadow

(lunar eclipse).

Generically for all charts, Rahu acts like Saturn, while Ketu acts like Mars. However, Rahu and Ketu also play specific roles within individual charts, acting as proxies for the planets which rule the signs they occupy. So if Rahu/Ketu are in Aries/Libra, they will act on behalf of Mars and Venus, respectively. If in Cancer/Capricorn, they will act on behalf of the Moon and Saturn. And so on.

Since Rahu and Ketu own no signs, they can never be involved directly in any mutual reception. But they can and do influence other planets. Aside from their generic role as malefics, and their specific role as proxies for their dispositors, Rahu and Ketu also act on behalf of planets with which they are associated, or which aspect them.

Particularly in the case of conjunctions, they act as amplifiers of the other planet. For example, picture a chart wherein Rahu is conjunct Mars in the ascendant. Irrespective of what sign they occupy, Rahu will act on behalf of Mars, so it will seem as if the person has not one, but two, hot and aggressive planets in his ascendant.

### **The sidereal zodiac**

These charts depict the ascendant and planetary positions in the sidereal zodiac, not the tropical zodiac common in much of western astrology. Although my experience over 20 years of experimental comparison leads me to believe the sidereal zodiac renders better results, readers are free to apply these sign exchange interpretations to charts in the tropical zodiac.

The tropical zodiac is based on the premise that at the spring equinox, the Sun enters the first degree of Aries, thus becoming a benchmark against which all other planetary positions are referenced. For example, if Saturn is diametrically opposed the Sun on that day, it must logically be in the first degree of Libra. And so on for other planets.

From an astronomer's point of view, however, that equinoctial Sun in the modern era would appear to be at roughly six degrees Pisces of the sidereal zodiac. Irrespective of the seasons, the astronomer views the transiting planets against the fixed stars that form the constellations. Although the actual 12 star-patterns, ie, constellations, delineating the signs of the ancient zodiac vary in longitudinal span, all astrologers have adopted the convention of a 30-degree span for each sign.

The sidereal zodiac is used mostly by practitioners of *Jyotish*, but there've been many modern proponents over the years, notably Cyril Fagan and Donald Bradley, who were strong advocates for its use. The best known of modern western siderealists is probably Kenneth Bowser, whose website ([www.westernsiderealastrology.com](http://www.westernsiderealastrology.com)) is a source of much information.

For the record, the charts presented in this book have used the Lahiri *ayanamsha*, which is the correction for precession, valued at 22deg28 in 1900, 23deg51 in 2000 (subtract these amounts from tropical zodiacal positions to arrive at sidereal). Among western siderealists, the Fagan-Bradley *ayanamsha* is often used (23deg22 in 1900, 24deg45 in 2000).



## **The whole sign house system**

All charts are presented in the format of whole sign houses. In other words, if the ascendant falls in Leo, the entire sign of Leo is considered to encompass the first house. Thereafter, Virgo defines the second house, Libra the third, etc. Thus, there is no situation where part of one sign falls in one house and the remainder of the sign in another.

Because whole signs constitute the houses, all houses are equal. Thus, the distortion of houses common in unequal house systems at high latitudes is non-existent.

Because of that, there are no intercepted signs, ie, where a whole sign might fall within the span of a house larger than 30 degrees, because such houses no longer exist.

Whole sign houses are traditional within both *Jyotish* and Hellenistic astrology.

Thanks to the growing popularity of these two systems, many modern astrologers are now experimenting with this format.

## **Aspects and orbs**

For simplicity's sake, all charts are shown without aspect lines. The reasons for this are three-fold:

First, this is a book about mutual reception. The reader needs only see what sign and house the relevant planets occupy. Although aspects play a role in interpretation, mutual reception occurs irrespective of aspects. The debate about whether mutual reception is facilitated, hindered or denied by aspect or lack thereof has been discussed in Chapter 1.

Second, there are two major systems of astrology, ie, Hellenistic astrology and

*Jyotish*, which apply aspects on a sign-to-sign basis (*platick* aspect), and are readily discernible without the need for aspect lines. Even in classical or traditional astrology using Ptolemaic aspects, charts were typically presented without aspect lines.

Third, even in modern western astrology, where charts are typically shown with aspect lines, there are great variances in both the aspects used and the orbs allowed. Although all western astrologers use the Ptolemaic aspects (sextile, square, trine, opposition), many others also use the quincunx, semi-square, quintile and a host of other minor aspects. Add to that a variance (ie, liberality) in orbs, and the chart can quickly start to look like a spider's web – where the spider was on acid. For the sake of clarity, I've kept these charts clean and simple.

In my discussion of each chart, references to aspects are made under a general understanding that each planet has an orb of influence, and so long as an aspect can be formed within the average range of the two respective planets, then the aspect is operative.

For example, Al-Biruni, Bonatus and many other classical authorities use the following scheme of orbs: Sun 15 degrees, Moon 12, Mars 8, Mercury 7, Jupiter 9, Venus 7, and Saturn 9.

Thus, so long as the Sun and Mars form an aspect whose common orb is 11.5 degrees or less, the aspect is in effect.  $(15+8)/2=11.5$ .

Similarly, so long as the Moon and Venus form an aspect whose common orb is 9.5 degrees or less, the aspect is operative.  $(12+7)/2=9.5$ .

Like many other elements of astrological practice, this is a personal choice. Readers are invited to apply their own orbs, and experiment.

## PART 2

### MUTUAL RECEPTION IN PRACTICE

---

#### Overview

Following are interpretations of the 66 combinations of mutual reception. These are based in part upon brief statements found in the classic *Jyotish* volume, *Brihat Parashara Hora Shastra*, specifically Chapter 26, *Effects of the Bhava Lords*. I've used this text, as opposed to anything from the western tradition, because *Jyotish* tends to accommodate a richer vocabulary of associated meanings for the houses.

Each interpretation is prefaced by two pertinent quotations from *BPHS*: for example, (1) when the lord of the first house occupies the second house, and (2) when the lord of the second occupies the first. Whereas the first quote suggests one outcome, and the second another, I've extrapolated from both to develop a consistent but expanded interpretation of the joint combination.

I've also referred to G.S. Agarwal's *Practical Vedic Astrology*, whose succinct comments on *Parivartana Yogas* (the term for mutual reception in *Jyotish*) were literally one-liners. After that, I fleshed out expanded statements using other ideas from authors cited in the bibliography, comments made by teachers, and my own logic.

Under each mutual reception, you'll find:

- \* two quotes from *BPHS* re lords in reciprocal houses,
- \* a descriptive interpretation of each mutual reception,
  
- \* a list of famous people whose charts share the same pattern,
- \* a biography of one famous person with that mutual reception,
- \* the natal chart for that person, and
- \* an analysis of that person's mutual reception.

The birth data for all charts used is provided in the Index of Case Studies. My original source data was AstroDataBank (now hosted by Astrodienst), whose compilation was based upon work originated by Lois Rodden. In these examples I've included only charts whose birth data met the "AA" or "A" rating in the Rodden system: AA for accurate data as recorded by family or state, A for accurate data as quoted by the person, kin, friend or associate.

Although I've tried to select the best examples, please note that, *no individual life will perfectly epitomize the mutual reception in question*. In other words, we shouldn't expect a mutual reception to describe a whole life; in fact, it will only represent a facet of that life. There are many other astrological factors in play – including other astrological patterns formed by the same planetary pair. Hopefully, the examples offered will illustrate some of the key principles attributed to each mutual reception.

## Chapter 6

### Exchanges with the 1st house lord

---

#### Exchange of 1st and 2nd lords

Parashara says:

- \* *When the lord of the Ascendant has been placed in the 2nd house, the native will be gainful, learned, happy, good-natured, religious-minded, honorable, and will have many wives and good qualities. (Brihat Parashara Hora Shastra, Chapter 26: Sloka 2)*
- \* *When the 2nd lord has gone in the Ascendant, the native will be endowed with sons and wealth, will be inimical to his family, lustful, hard-hearted and will do other's jobs. (BPHS 26:13)*

This mutual reception is formed with positive house lords, so we expect it to be generally constructive in the realm of all things associated with the second house – family and diet, speech and vision, wealth and knowledge.

The native has a good character: intelligent, upholding family values, strong-willed, passionate, and demonstrating good behavior. He is close to his family, and benefits both materially and intellectually from his association with immediate relatives. He has good study habits, is articulate, has a facility for languages, and a good voice for speaking or singing. Possessing a good vocabulary, he has command of his language, such as would a teacher or a writer.

He enjoys good food, perhaps more than he should, such that either his teeth or his weight reflect his indulgences. He has good vision, both physical eyesight and foresight (both right eye associations), and is a good observer and logician, such that he can make successful plans for the future.

In money matters, he's a natural, and is skilled in accumulating and managing liquid assets. He benefits through family business or profession, with less effort than his peers, and is generous in making gifts to family members and charities. He is knowledgeable in his field and can exchange expertise for income.

#### Famous people with this exchange

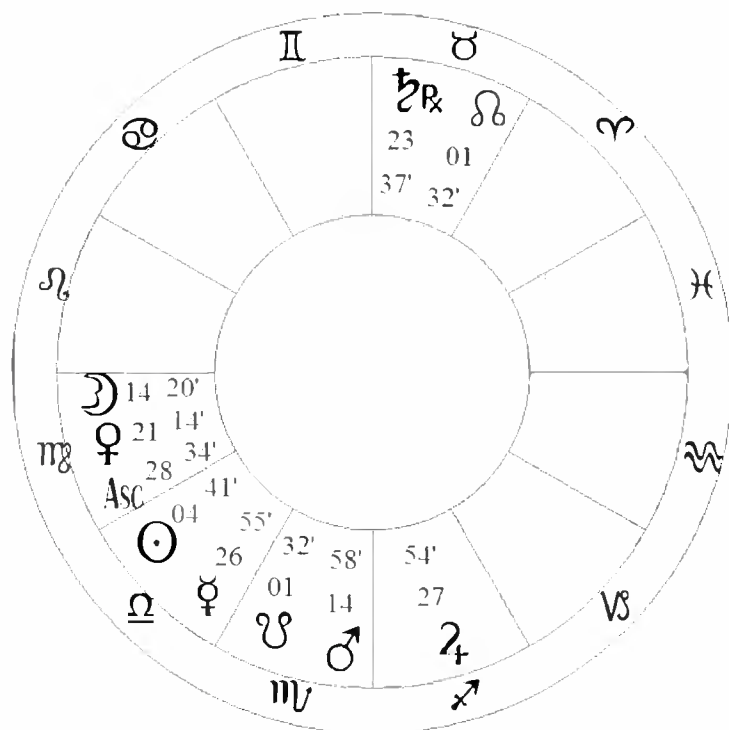
Margery Allingham, mystery writer; Andrea Bocelli, opera singer; Marlon Brando, actor; Richard Branson, entrepreneur; Leo Buscaglia, psychologist; Claudia Cardinale, actress; Rosemary Clooney, singer; David Coulthard, race car driver; Bobby Darin, singer; Alain Delon, actor; Jim Densmore, musician; Dionne quintuplets; Linda Evans, actress; Ché Guevara, revolutionary; Robert Graves, writer; Mohan Koparkar, astrologer; Bob Mackie, fashion designer; Katherine Mansfield, writer; Van Morrison, musician; Joyce Carol Oates, writer; Vance Packard, writer; Arthur Rimbaud, poet; Ernst Roehm, Nazi; Joseph Salk, scientist; Sam Waterston, actor; Bill Wilson, founder of AA.

#### Case study

Arthur Rimbaud, the precocious French boy-poet of the Symbolist movement,

revolutionized poetic language of the time via his use of free verse. He subsequently inspired the Surrealists and many writers of our own age. He was a brilliant student, and considered by his teachers to be a child prodigy. At school he studied Greek and Latin, excelled in rhetoric, and began writing serious poetry, in both French and Latin, by the age of 13, only to completely abandon writing before the age of 21.

Disenchanted by home life, he ran away several times, and took up a homosexual relationship with the poet Paul Verlaine. Both famous and infamous by age 18, he thumbed his nose at the Parisian establishment and cultivated a complete derangement of the senses via absinthe and hashish. He was known as a libertine and a restless soul, an archetypal *enfant terrible*. A willing expatriate many times over, he learned English, Russian and Arabic in his many travels throughout Europe, and to Indonesia, Yemen and Ethiopia. He died in great pain of bone cancer at age 37.



Venus in 1st house Virgo is in mutual reception with Mercury in 2nd house Libra. The two share no mutual aspect. Neither is subject to combustion. Debilitated Venus is conjunct the Moon, in close trine with a bright Saturn, and squaring a strong Jupiter in its own sign. Mercury is ordinary, in a tight sextile with Jupiter.

Post-exchange, because their degree positions are relatively close, the two will simply swap their aspects with Saturn and Jupiter. Before and after exchange, both planets retain aspects with that strong Jupiter, significator of travels and literature, which became major themes of Rimbaud's life.

Pre- or post-exchange, the chart has benefics Moon, Jupiter and Venus in the angles. The Moon with Venus is a signature of an artist, while the Moon and Jupiter in mutable angles gave Rimbaud an adventurous spirit, taking him in travels across Europe and North Africa. The exchange of Venus and Mercury also accentuates the literary nature of his art.

Before and after exchange, Mercury and Venus associate with weak luminaries. As

significator of fathers, the Sun is debilitated; as significator of mothers, the Moon is dark and waning. Thus, this mutual reception also invokes family problems, in part because the exchange planets are in a 2/12 relationship. Rimbaud's father deserted the family when Rimbaud was very young; his mother was severe, prompting him to run away several times.

Since exchange planets Mercury and Venus are friends, there was a liveliness in his 2nd house affairs. Rimbaud's writing was highly inspired, experimental, and hallucinatory, while his drinking and drug consumption contributed to the shaky state of his finances.

This is a night birth where Mercury achieves modest gains through minor dignities, occupying its own triplicity and decan. (NB: recall that *decan* is here different from *face*. Refer to Chapter 1 for a review of definitions.) Venus occupies its own decan.

Since Mercury is ordinary while Venus is debilitated, this confirms Mercury as the control planet for this mutual reception. Its occupation of the 2nd inclined Rimbaud to substance abuse, linguistics and writing.

## **Exchange of 1st and 3rd lords**

Parashara says:

- \* Should the Ascendant lord be placed in the 3rd house, the native will be equal to a lion in valor, will have all kinds of wealth, will be honorable, will have two wives, and be intelligent and happy. (BPHS 26:3)*
- \* Should the 3rd lord be situated in the Ascendant, the native will have self-made wealth, will be disposed to serve, valorous and intelligent, although devoid of learning. (BPHS 26:25)*

This mutual reception involves the 3rd house, which can be moderately troublesome, since it provokes desire. However, the exchange planets are in a mutual 3/11 relationship. Therefore, we expect it to have an “alternating current” effect, giving as many problems as benefits.

Involving the 1st and 3rd lords, we get a sense of personal (mis)adventures, based perhaps on some inherent character or physical flaw, and finding expression via the arts, sports or some other activity that demands dexterity or skill.

The native has a somewhat dubious or shifty character – sometimes polite, other times speaking harshly of others. Generally unsteady of mind, he has trouble concentrating for any lengthy period of time. Because he is inclined to seek adventures, he thinks a lot about sex, is inclined to wander, and may therefore pursue more than one relationship at a time.

Siblings are a focal element in his family life, and he may have one among them who is near and dear to his heart, somewhat like a best friend. Because of the 3/11 relationship between lords, his younger siblings enjoy gains or profits.

His courage waxes and wanes – bold on one occasion, timid on another. Frequently challenged and troubled by competition, his efforts in life are inconsistent. Because of frequent failures, he may develop a do-or-die attitude toward his ambitions. Sometimes foolhardy, he endures physical risks, suffering injuries to the neck, shoulder or arms. Because of his strenuous physical activities, he may eat more than others.

He has special talents in sports or the arts, especially in fields that require significant physical dexterity or adroitness.

### **Famous people with this exchange**

George W. Bush, US President; Bob Crane, actor; Robert Desnos, surrealist; Zipporah Dobyns, astrologer; Jane Fonda, actress; Tama Janowitz, writer; Diane Keaton, actress; Evel Knievel, daredevil; Sugar Ray Leonard, boxer; Bette Bao Lord, writer; Michael Milken, investor; Pele, soccer player; Saint Teresa of Avila, religious icon; Liz Smith, gossip columnist; Richie Valens, singer; Mike Wallace, TV personality; Dwight Yoakam, singer.

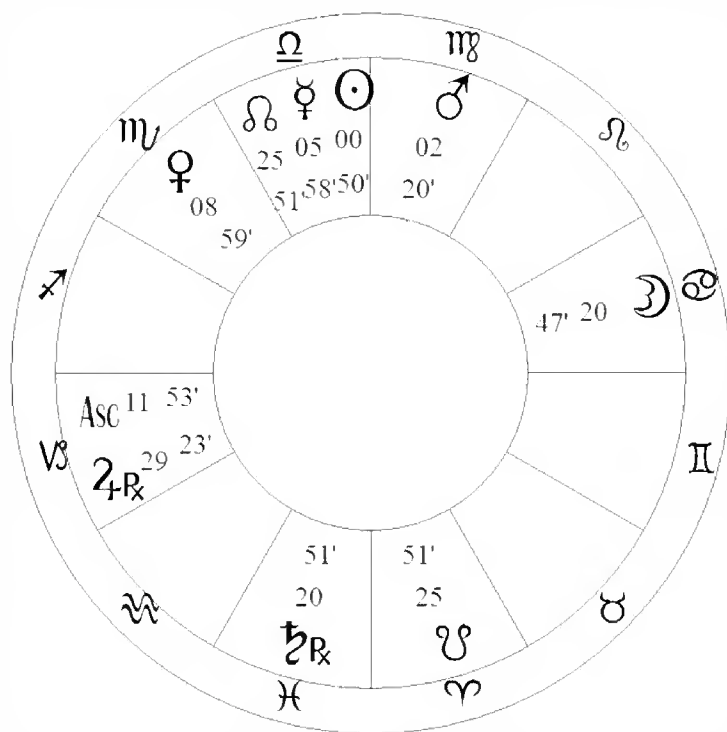
### **Case study**

Evel Knievel, the hell-raising stuntman who rode his motorcycle to daredevil fame, has been an active athlete in many sports throughout his life, eg, skier, pole vaulter, hockey player. After leaving high school he got a job at a local mine but was fired

after he performed a “wheelie” with a large earth-moving vehicle and crashed into a power line. As a young man, he launched an environmental protest campaign to protect elk in national parks, a form of penance after he’d been discovered guiding deer-hunting trips in Yellowstone National Park. For awhile, he was an insurance salesman and ran a Honda dealership at which he offered \$100 discounts for any customer who could beat him arm-wrestling.

He’s a veteran of multiple stunt injuries (75 ramp-to-ramp motorcycle jumps) that have resulted in 433 fractures in 35 bones, thus earning him a spot in the *Guinness Book of World Records* as the survivor of “most bones broken in a lifetime.” In getting repaired, he’s endured no fewer than 14 operations, during one of which he contracted hepatitis C, and was obliged to have a liver transplant!

With a past as checkered as his medical record, Knievel has been arrested for various acts of violence – assaulting his girlfriend, sexually soliciting an undercover cop, and beating his press agent with a baseball bat, a rules infraction that earned him six months in jail.



Jupiter in 1st house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 3rd house Pisces. The two are in a very wide sextile. They are both retrograde, ie, bright, and therefore deemed strong. Debilitated Jupiter is in wide applying opposition to the Moon in its own sign, and an out-of-sign trine with the Sun and Mercury. Saturn is in an exact trine with the Moon.

Post-exchange, if Jupiter carries its own degree into the 3rd house, it opposes the Sun and Mercury, and forms a wide trine with the Moon. If Saturn takes its degree to the 1st, it exactly opposes the Moon.

Before and after exchange, both planets share aspects with the angular Moon in its own sign, representing Knievel's showmanship, fan base and fame.

Since Jupiter is a significator for the liver, its debilitation is suggestive both of his



hepatitis and the subsequent transplant/exchange of organs.

The sign-to-sign opposition between radical Saturn and Mars explains his aggressive streak, his dogged defiance in the face of danger, and the multiple accidents that have earned him so many broken bones.

This is a day birth where neither planet has gained much in the way of minor dignities or receptions with the other. Jupiter is in the term of Saturn.

Since Jupiter is debilitated while Saturn is ordinary, this confirms Saturn as the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 3rd gave Kniewel a love of risky adventures.

## Exchange of 1st and 4th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the Ascendant lord be in the 4th house, the native will be blessed with paternal and maternal happiness, many brothers, and will be lascivious, virtuous and charming. (BPHS 26:4)*
- \* *When the 4th lord is situated in the Ascendant, the native is blessed with learning, virtues, ornaments, lands, conveyances and maternal happiness. (BPHS 26:37)*

This mutual reception is formed in angular houses, placing their lords in a 4/10 relationship. With an exchange involving positive house lords, we anticipate good results and, thanks to their angularity, visible results.

Engaging the 1st and 4th lords, we expect a strong personality or some charisma to play a role in achieving something notable in 4th house themes, such as psychology, education, community, or property.

The native has a stable and dynamic character, a strong sense of morals, and loyalty for things associated with his ancestry, domestic environment and country. He is fond of his mother, with whom he shares physical or personality characteristics, and whose values he respects. She has a good profession, reputation or status, and is a significant influence on his character.

His education is solid, in a field related to earth sciences, psychology or teaching. He is attached to his home and takes pride in his property, vehicles and major possessions. He tends to accumulate fixed assets. He might well be a loyalist, a patriot or a nationalist, insofar as it concerns his civic community, political allegiances or country.

His happiness is linked to his physical well-being. He pays a lot of attention to physical fitness and health, clothes and personal attractiveness. Happiness of the body implies sexual enjoyments, which leads him to seek sexual experience as a source of happiness. Having achieved his own satisfaction, he may further address his activities to making others happy, especially those that could be considered part of his community or constituency.

### Famous people with this exchange

Joe Adonis, Mafia boss; Robert Altman, producer; Shirley Temple Black, actress; Jeff Bridges, actor; Joe Cocker, singer; Billy Crystal, comedian; Samantha Fox, actress; Nancy Hastings, astrologer; Henri Landru, serial killer; Maria Montessori, educator; Rod Stewart, singer; Sigourney Weaver, actress; Tennessee Williams, playwright.

### Case study

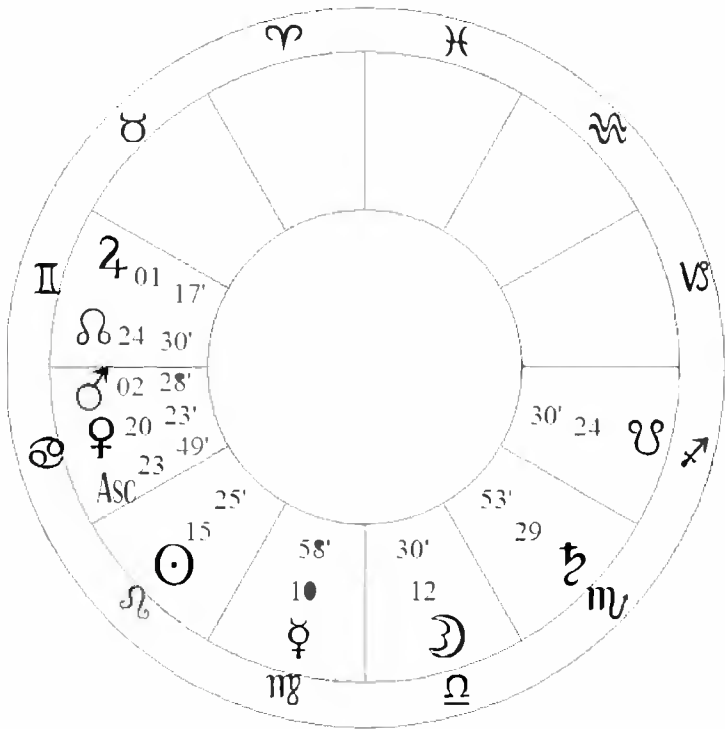
Maria Montessori, founder of the renowned educational system and school network that bears her name, was the first woman in Italy to receive a medical degree, despite hostility from male colleagues during her studies.

Although she had a child after an affair with a fellow doctor, she declined to marry because she didn't want to resign her position. Instead, she placed her son in foster care until he was a teenager, after which he became an assistant in her research.

During her medical work in orphanages, hospitals and asylums, she became concerned about the low level of scholastic ability in the children she encountered. With no formal training in education *per se*, she got involved in the schooling of children.

One of her key insights was that environment had a huge effect on learning. Following this revelation, she subsequently evolved a unique method of teaching, an educational methodology that has since been exported around the world. Young students learned through activities involving exploration, manipulations, order, repetition, abstraction, and communication, before later moving on to reasoning, imagination, and creativity.

She became a public advocate for children’s education before founding the *Casa dei Bambini* schools that formed the model of the network that ultimately went international.



Venus in 1st house Cancer is in mutual reception with the Moon in 4th house Libra. They are both ordinary, but in a very wide applying square. Although Venus is conjunct the ascendant, it forms no other aspects within traditional orbs. The Moon is in sextile with the Sun in its own sign.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree to the 4th, it forms a sextile with the Sun. If the Moon takes its degree to the 1st, it forms a sextile to Mercury, strong in its sign.

The placement of ascendant lord Moon in the 4th invokes the theme of education, as does the exchange itself. The Moon and Venus in the angles is also a signature of an artist, and although Montessori didn’t follow this particular career path, one of the main tenets of her philosophy was that environment (architecture and interior decorating are both 4th house subjects) had a substantial influence on learning outcomes.

Venus with a debilitated Mars in the ascendant, both flanked by malefics Sun and north node Rahu, suggests her scientific training, as well as the many obstacles she faced in her profession.

This is a night birth where neither planet gains much by way of minor dignities or receptions with the other. Venus is in its own term, while in the face of the Moon.

Since both are ordinary, neither seems a candidate for control planet. If forced to choose, however, the association of Venus with a debilitated Mars diminishes its status. This arguably makes the Moon the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 4th house evokes the system of education for which she became renowned.

## Exchange of 1st and 5th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *In case the Ascendant lord has gone into the 5th house, the native will have mediocre happiness through his sons, the first born will not live; he will be honorable, wrathful and favorite to a king. (BPHS 26:5)*
- \* *Should the 5th lord occupy the Ascendant, the native will be scholarly, be blessed with progenic happiness, be miserly, crooked, and a stealer of other's wealth. (BPHS 26:49)*

This is a mutual reception where the lords are in trinal houses. An exchange of (positive) *dharma* house lords suggests good karma from previous lives. Involving planets that represent the *atma* (1st house Self), *ahamkara* (1st house ego) and *buddhi* (5th house discriminating mind), we anticipate a substantial personal, intellectual or spiritual experience.

As a consequence, the native has an intellectual disposition, good intelligence and a facility for both learning and teaching. He enjoys good karma (*purva punya*) from the virtuous deeds of his previous life, the fruit of which is manifested in the quality of his mind, his creativity, and the nature of his children.

His mind is alert, concentrated and aware. Within his circle, he is respected for his intelligence. Because he is spiritually inclined, his thoughts turn naturally to prayers, positive visualizations and mantras for improvement.

His children display good intelligence. He delights in telling them stories, both fanciful and true. His children are obedient, and he in turn respects their opinions, such that in time he falls under their influence. His children pursue higher studies in combination with foreign travel.

He enjoys success in government and politics. He is also lucky in gambling and speculation, especially related to sports.

### Famous people with this exchange

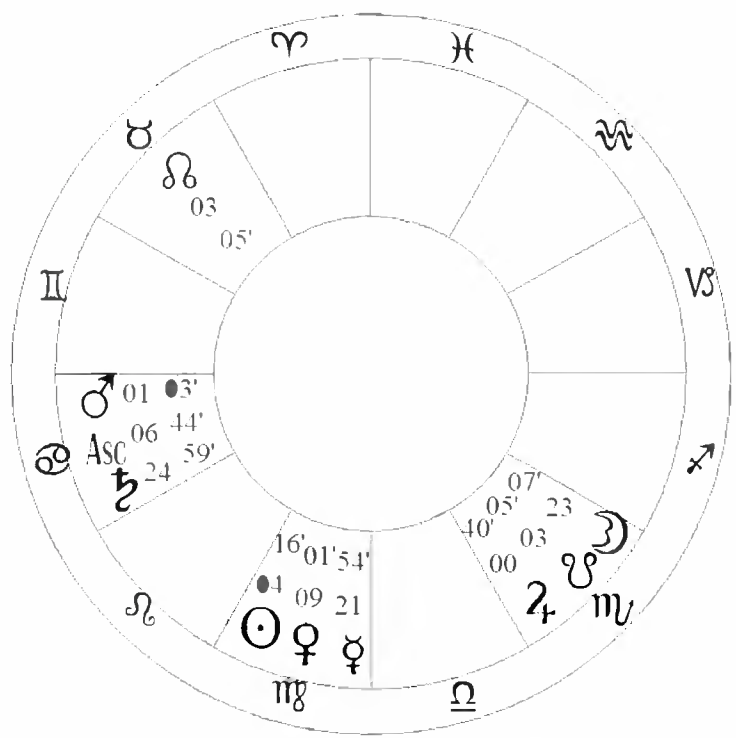
Karl Barth, theologian; Carol Channing, actress; Tim Curry, actor; John Flamsteed, astronomer; Paul René Fonck, WW1 ace pilot; Peter Frampton, musician; Ulysses S. Grant, US President; Alex Haley, writer; Stephen King, writer; Lynne Palmer, astrologer; Algernon Swinburne, poet; Dennis Wheatley, occult author; Steve Winwood, musician; Michael York, actor.

### Case study

Stephen King, one of the most commercially successful writers of all time, has proven himself both prolific and astute when it comes to knowing what fears lurk beneath the beds of America. His 54 horror fiction novels have sold more than 350 million copies, many of which have been adapted into feature films, miniseries, television shows and comic books. He has received multiple awards for his writing.

Although incredibly successful in his professional life, King has had his share of personal misfortunes. Several years after overcoming substance addiction, he was struck by a van while strolling on the road near his home. The crippling accident sidelined him for many months, principally from a broken hip and a right leg so

shattered that doctors initially considered amputating his leg. King is politically vocal, speaking out on behalf of Democrats and against Republicans, particularly the Tea Party. He donates roughly \$4 million to charities. He stands at the center of a writing family. His wife Tabitha has published nine novels, and their two sons have both published short story collections. King loves hard rock music, which plays in the background while he writes, and is a big fan of the Boston Red Sox.



Mars in 1st house Cancer is in mutual reception with the Moon in 5th house Scorpio. The two share no mutual aspect. Both are debilitated, and therefore gain equally in resuming their own signs upon exchange. Mars is in a sextile with the Sun, and a close trine with Jupiter. The Moon is in a sextile with a strong Mercury, and a close trine with Saturn.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 5th house, it conjoins Jupiter, sextiles the Sun, and forms an out-of-sign square with Saturn. If the Moon takes its degree to the 1st, it conjoins Saturn and sextiles Mercury.

With both lord and occupant of the ascendant debilitated, we expect some dysfunctionality. To his credit, King admitted to years of alcohol and cocaine abuse. Equally to his credit (and perhaps the redemptive power of this mutual reception), he pulled himself back from self-destruction in time to continue his stellar career.

Mars and Saturn are two prime malefics in the 1st house, where Saturn is inimical to Mars. Physical (1st house) problems are obvious by way of the substance abuse now under control, the near-fatal accident with a runaway vehicle, and the ongoing potential for blood/liver disorders.

The Moon with benefic Jupiter in the 5th gives great imagination and prolific expression, although their affliction by the nodal axis in part explains King's inventive but creepy mind. Suffice to say, King must have teetered on the dark edge more

than once. No wonder he wrote such darkly macabre material.

Since the Moon and Mars are friendly, we get a sense that the mutual reception will work out, particularly on a mental/spiritual plane, and in relations with his children, all being invoked via the 5th lord exchange.

This is a night birth with an extraordinary degree of interaction between the two planets in exchange. Both Moon and Mars occupy a triplicity of Mars. Both Moon and Mars occupy a decan of the Moon. Mars is in its own term.

Since Mars is associated with its enemy Saturn, while the Moon is with its friend Jupiter, this suggests the Moon as the control planet in this mutual reception. Its placement in the 5th house of creative self-expression speaks to his prolific career as a writer.

## Exchange of 1st and 6th lords

Parashara says:

*\* In the event of the Ascendant lord having fallen in the 6th house, the native is deprived of bodily pleasures. If the Ascendant lord is under the influence of a malefic and has no benefic aspect on him, he will be troubled by an enemy. (BPHS 26:6)*

*\* If the 6th lord is situated in the Ascendant, the native will be sickly, famous, inimical to his relatives, adventurous and virtuous. (BPHS 26:61)*

This is a mutual reception involving the problematic 6th house. In addition, the exchange planets are in a 6/8 relationship. Because the exchange involves the 6th lord, we expect mostly difficulties, although since the 6th is also an arena for competition, things can improve through time and effort.

The native has a contentious character, and is both brave and jealous. He hoards money. Eager to triumph over others, and intent on constant malevolence, he gets involved in litigation and other conflicts. He creates obstacles for his enemies.

His health is good, the result of either a strong constitution free from disease, a powerful physique developed through sports, or a resistance to illness built up via frequent minor ailments.

He makes enemies as easily as others make friends, both in his place of employment and in his family circle. Of the latter, he enjoys a special love/hate relationship with his mother's siblings, who experience hardships, illness or danger in their lives.

Very much a realist, not a daydreamer, he works hard for a living, and takes special pride in physical labor. Drawn to fields such as medicine, police, and the military, he shares a special affinity with animals, either as pets, or through veterinary work.

### Famous people with this exchange

Sri Aurobindu, spiritual leader; Eddie Albert, actor; Milton Berle, comedian; Sandra Bernhard, comedienne; Kenneth Branagh, actor; Natalie Cole, singer; Morgan Fairchild, actress; Federico Fellini, director; Edouard Manet, artist; Marie Antoinette, Queen of France; Julianne Moore, actress; Jackie Robinson, baseball player; Mark Spitz, Olympic swimmer; Algernon Swinburne, poet; Penny Thornton, astrologer; Robert Zoller, astrologer.

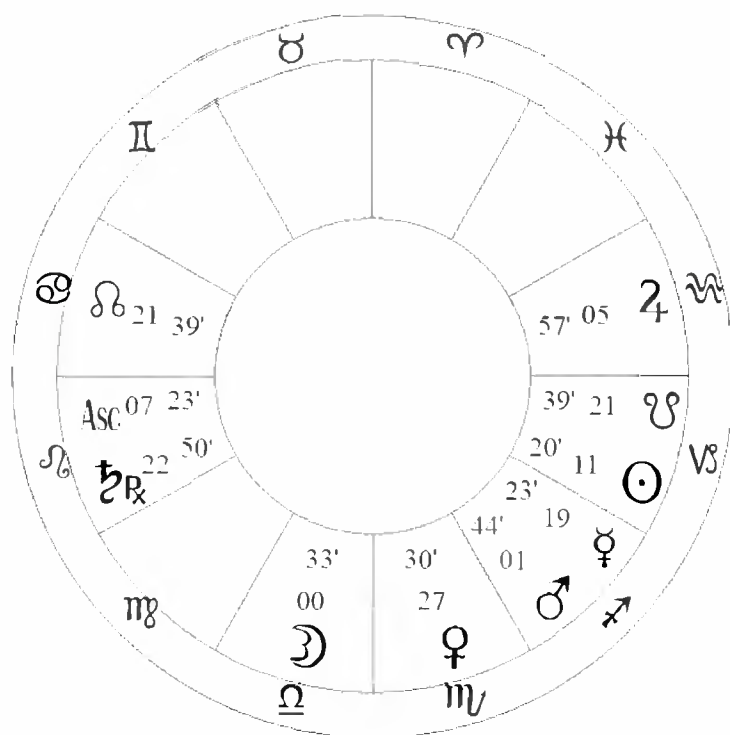
### Case study

Edouard Manet, an artist of the 19th Century whose name is almost synonymous with the Impressionist movement, started out to pursue a naval career, but after a year as a sea cadet, flunked his naval exams and decided to become an artist instead. Extremely prolific, with a catalog of over 400 works, he defied artistic conventions of the day by using beggars, prostitutes and common Parisians as his subjects, and rendering them in a bold rough style that contrasted with the detailed work of his contemporaries.

Without seeking controversy, he was labeled a radical painter, and vilified by the art establishment for his treatment of certain subjects. During the Franco-Prussian War, he served as a gunner in the National Guard, before resuming his place at the



center of an Impressionist group that included Degas, Renoir and Monet, the latter's name being so similar as to cause confusion for the public, and great irritation to Monet.



Saturn in 1st house Leo is in mutual reception with the Sun in 6th house Capricorn. The two share no mutual aspect. Saturn is in its detriment, but it is bright (ie, retrograde) and enjoys the support of three benefics: a sign-to-sign opposition with Jupiter, a trine with Mercury and a square with Venus. The Sun is ordinary and in a wide applying square with the Moon.

Post-exchange, if Saturn carries its degree into the 6th, it conjoins the south node and makes a sextile to Venus. If the Sun takes its degree to the 1st, it opposes Jupiter.

This is an exchange of malefics who are mutual enemies. The 6th house themes were manifested in multiple ways: his uncle's influence in developing his artistic taste and technical bias; his stints in both the merchant marine and the National Guard; the fierce public criticism of his "bohemian" work; and even his competition with Monet for the name most identified with Impressionism.

Assisted perhaps by the power of this combination, Manet became a groundbreaking influence for the Impressionist movement via his technical innovations, and shared acclaim in conjunction with notoriety. Since the ascendant lord Sun is tainted by association with the nodal axis, Manet's health ultimately suffered, and he died from gangrene, despite the amputation of a leg.

This is a night birth where neither exchange planet enjoys any minor dignities or receptions with the other, so there is no clear control planet. Even if we review primary dignities, we find the Sun is ordinary while Saturn is mixed, being both bright and in detriment. Therefore, the dual themes (1st/6th houses) of the mutual reception manifest coequally.

## Exchange of 1st and 7th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the Ascendant lord is a malefic and he occupies the 7th house, the native's wife will not live. If the Ascendant lord is a benefic planet, the native is an aimless wanderer, penurious, of ascetic disposition, or becomes a king. (BPHS 26:7)*
- \* In case the 7th lord happens to fall in the Ascendant, the native will traverse other people's wives, be wicked, skillful, be devoid of fortitude, and will be afflicted by windy diseases. (BPHS 26:73)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 7/7 relationship from angular houses. This sign-to-sign mutual aspect serves to strengthen each other's significations (the Self and the Other), and would typically be made public due to the angularity of the two participants.

Because of this dynamic, ie, a literal opposition between the 1st and 7th lords, we expect this exchange to strongly manifest in the arena of relationships, whether personal, social or professional.

The native has an amorous disposition, and is interested in the spouses of others. Tantalized by desire, he finds it difficult to settle with one partner, such that he is bound to an endless cycle of attraction and repulsion, union and separation. His life may thus be a carousel of partners, such that it signifies a major theme of his life.

His inclination for relationship-building will also play out in a professional context, eg, through fields such as customer relations, sales and marketing, public relations, performance art or international diplomacy. Effectively, the person becomes an agent of some kind or other.

He is interested in travel, partly for business, but mostly due to a profound restlessness that makes him wander endlessly.

### Famous people with this exchange

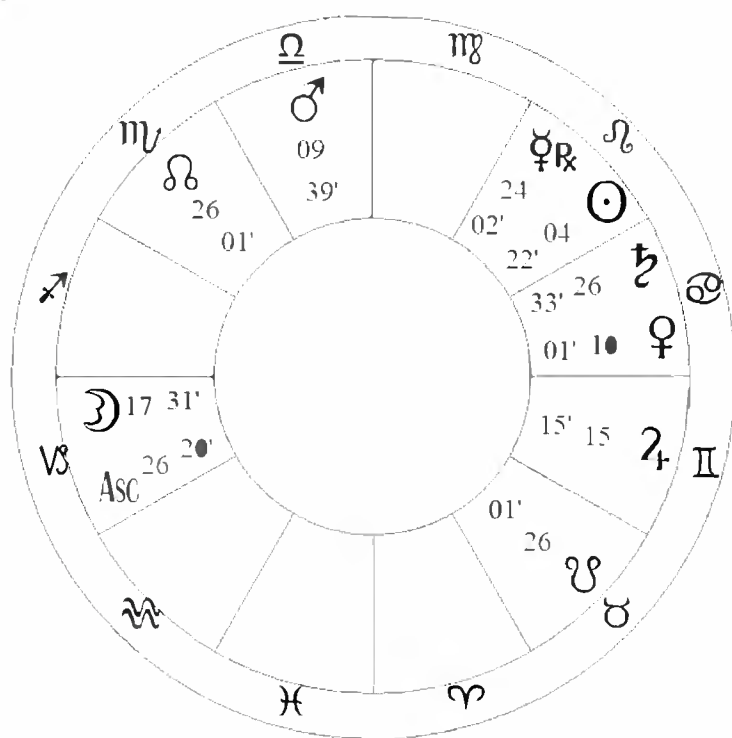
Giulio Andreotti, politician; Rupert Brooke, poet; Rick Danko, musician; Doris Day, actress; John Denver, singer; Indira Gandhi, politician; James Earl Jones, actor; Shirley MacLaine, actress; Maximilian I, German Emperor; Susan Sarandon, actress; Robert Stack, actor; Jacqueline Susann, writer.

### Case study

Jacqueline Susann, the original and undisputed Queen of Pulp Fiction, is the only writer to have three novels in a row hit #1 on the *New York Times'* bestseller list. A pot-smoking teenager with a reputed IQ of 140 who had a lifelong, warped crush on her philandering father, Susann subsequently failed as an actress, model, singer, and playwright before turning to writing in her 40s. Her enormously devoted husband worked tirelessly to promote her career, in spite of her chronic infidelities with comedians and stars of both sexes, including Eddie Cantor, George Jessel, Ethel Merman and Coco Chanel.

Considered a better schmoozer than a writer, she swore like a trucker, punched agents and critics who crossed her, and once threw a drink at Johnny Carson in a bar. Plagued with insecurities and pain from a mastectomy, she drank and took pills

to cope, once attempting suicide by trying to leap from her terrace, after which her husband handcuffed himself to her to prevent further attempts. She loved pets, basing her first book on her poodle, and had one child, a son who was diagnosed autistic and spent his life institutionalized.



The Moon in 1st house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 7th house Cancer. The two are in a very wide applying opposition. Both are in detriment. The Moon is strong in being almost full, and participates in a wide opposition with Venus. Depending on the orbs allowed, we might include the Moon in a cardinal T-Square with Mars and Venus. Saturn is unaspected.

Post-exchange, if the Moon carries its degree into the 7th house, it widely conjoins Venus. If Saturn takes its degree to the 1st, it is exactly on the ascendant.

The opposition between Moon and Saturn gives a focus on partnerships, albeit with considerable friction. The exchange may explain Susann's desperate impulse to try to please everyone, all the while pretending she didn't really give a damn, leading to convoluted relationships.

Moon and Venus opposing in the angles gave Susann an inclination for the arts, sexual relationships, and luxury living. Venus and Saturn in the 7th also invoked a libidinous nature. Saturn at the center of a benefic cluster (Jupiter, Venus and Mercury) further intensified the relationship themes of her life, giving her abundant opportunities to indulge her promiscuity while at the same time assuring her the security of a devoted spouse.

This is a day birth where neither planet gains much by way of minor dignities or receptions with the other. Saturn is in the face of the Moon, which only confirms the Moon as the control planet for this mutual reception, since it is full, while Saturn is merely ordinary. The Moon's placement in the 1st gave her a temporal fame denied most writers.

## Exchange of 1st and 8th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the Ascendant lord occupy the 8th house, the native will be Siddha Vidya Visharada (having the knowledge of occult powers), sickly, thievish, extremely wrathful, a gambler, and given to traversing other's wives. (BPHS 26:8)*
- \* *If the 8th lord happens to be placed in the Ascendant, the native will be bereft of bodily pleasures, be detractor of gods and Brahmins, and will have wounds. (BPHS 26:85)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship. Because this exchange involves the 8th house lord, who has few virtues other than trial-by-trauma, we expect problems in spades.

The native's character is flawed by nature, such that he is valiant in performing mean acts, and stubborn in doing virtuous acts. He is a gambler, a cheat, and a thug, or associates with people of a similar disposition.

His longevity is good, but he has bad habits that do harm to his health, or place him in physical jeopardy. Therefore, his life is marked by constant mishaps, accidents, traumas and reversals of fortune, such that he is chronically plagued by injuries or disease. His partner's family is also liable to illness, conflict, and litigation.

He is prone to getting into situations of abuse, violence, sexual servitude, or financial mismanagement, especially concerning the money of business or romantic partners.

Curious, he loves mysteries, and is skilled in research and investigation. He has knowledge of occult subjects but is generally disrespectful of traditional religion. This may favor careers requiring stealth, secrecy, extreme measures, and reversal of circumstances.

## Famous people with this exchange

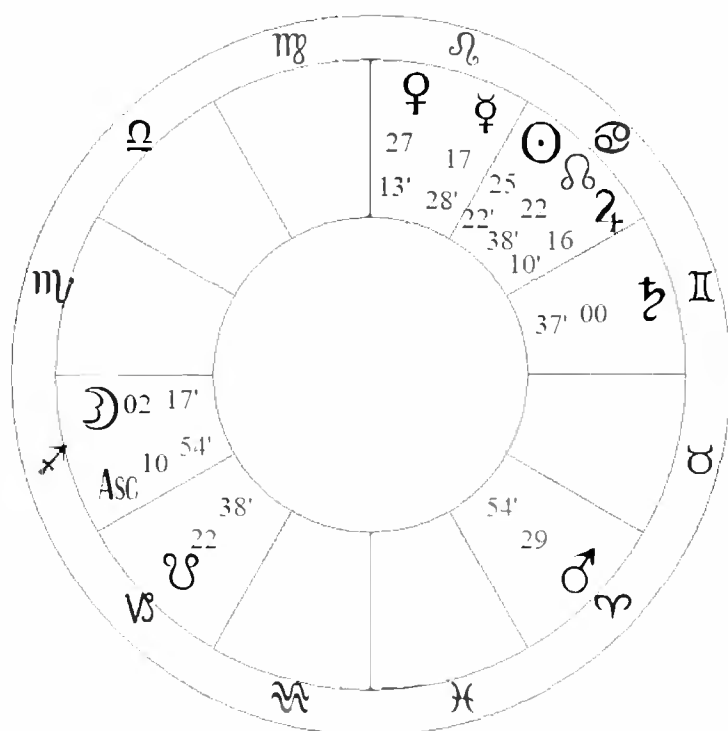
Noam Chomsky, philosopher; Glenn Close, actress; Abigail Folger, coffee heiress; Amyr Klynck, adventurer; Buz Myers, astrologer; Ilie Nastase, tennis player; Dinah Shore, entertainer; Sirhan Sirhan, assassin; August Strindberg, writer; Edgar Winter, musician.

## Case study

Abigail Folger, heiress to the Folger coffee fortune, studied art history at Harvard and later became active in civil rights and community welfare, doing volunteer work with ghetto children in Los Angeles. She had the misfortune to earn her 15 minutes of fame by being in the wrong place at the wrong time.

In the spring of 1969, both Roman Polanski and his wife Sharon Tate were away so much on film projects that they asked Folger and her boyfriend to house-sit their LA home. The night of August 8th, when Sharon Tate and another friend were visiting, four members of Charles Manson's cult crashed their party. Along with three other victims, Folger was brutally murdered in a killing spree that shocked America, and put one more nail in the coffin of the hippie era.

Although he had no direct exposure to Folger, Charles Manson was subsequently convicted under the "joint responsibility" rule of law. The murder conspiracy that he'd hatched was intended to ignite an apocalyptic race war he called "Helter Skelter."



The Moon in 1st house Sagittarius is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 8th house Cancer. The two share no mutual aspect. The Moon is waxing and approaching fullness, therefore strong. It opposes Saturn and is in out-of-sign square with Venus, which makes it part of a T-Square. Saturn is ordinary and in two out-of-sign aspects – sextile the Sun and square Venus.

Post-exchange, if the Moon carries its degree into the 8th, it forms two out-of-sign aspects – sextiles with each of Mars and Venus. If Jupiter takes its degree to the 1st, it forms only a trine with Mercury.

Although the exchange of two benefics via the 8th house suggests the handsome legacy to which Folger was heir, both planets are damaged. Whether before or after exchange, one or the other is damaged by association with the Sun and north node Rahu in the 8th house. In the case of the Moon, this is particularly ominous, since as 8th lord it is also the significator of longevity.

This is a day birth. Only Jupiter gains some advantage through minor forms of reception with its exchange partner, since the Moon is in the decan and term of Jupiter. When we compare basic strengths and weaknesses, we're reminded that the Moon is full while Jupiter is exalted.

This suggests Jupiter's candidacy for control planet. Its placement in the 8th house reflects the family fortune to which she was heir, as well as the tragic end to her life.

## Exchange of 1st and 9th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the Ascendant lord is situated in the 9th house, the native will be fortunate, dear to the people, devotee of Lord Vishnu, skillful, eloquent speaker, and will be endowed with wife, sons and wealth. (BPHS 26:9)*
- \* If the 9th lord is placed in the Ascendant, the native will be fortunate, prosperous, be honored by the king (or government), good natured, charming, and be honored by the people. (BPHS 26:97)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from trinal houses. Since two *dharma* lords are involved, we again get the sense of good karma, although this time it is generated as a consequence of the current rather than a past life.

The native has a virtuous character, and is disposed to religious observances and charities. As a consequence, he enjoys the favor of both church and state, and receives some recognition or honors from them.

He is fond of his father, with whom he shares some physical or personality characteristics. If we adopt the perspective of the 9th house, and see the exchange from the 5th house away, we might also assume that the father is an adventurer, a speculator, or one who takes risks.

He creates good karma in his present life, largely through the proper application of his mind, and his devotion to both father and guru. He is dedicated to his spiritual development, and is fortunate in finding a proper guru, whom he serves as his master.

He does well in the fields of law, higher education, publishing and the travel industry. He travels extensively, either for his higher education or for spiritual pilgrimage, and may take up residence in a foreign country.

## Famous people with this exchange

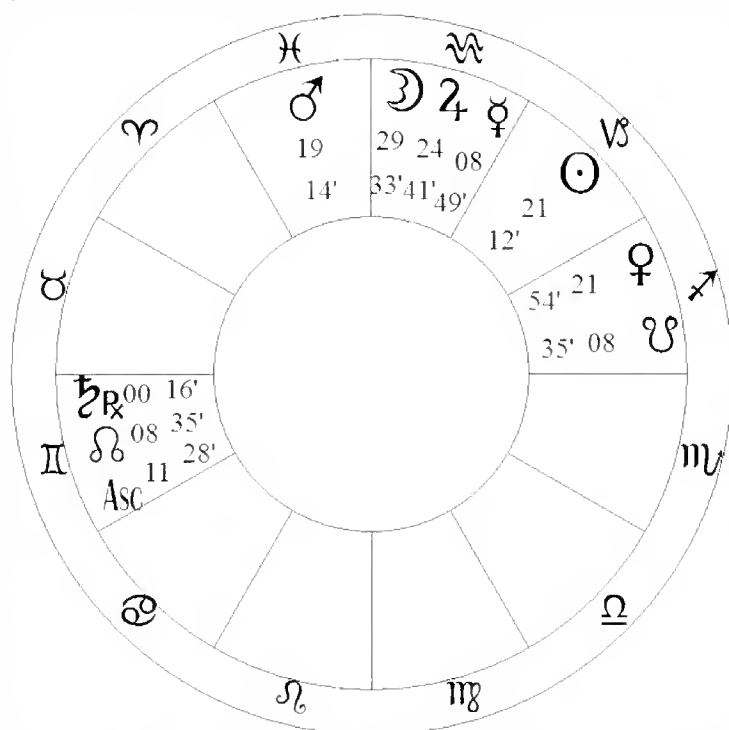
Cyd Charisse, dancer; Derek Clayton, track & field star; Christie Hefner, publisher; Erica Jong, writer; Gary Kasparov, chess grandmaster; Jacques Lacan, psychoanalyst; Ricky Martin, singer; Nick Nolte, actor; Franz Schubert, composer; Irving Wallace, writer; Harold Wilson, politician.

## Case study

Franz Schubert, the 19th century Austrian composer, left behind more unfinished music than any great composer. He wrote as many as eight songs a day and, by the time he died at age 31, had a colossal lifework of nearly 1,000 compositions, the most famous being the aptly-titled "Unfinished Symphony". The 12th child of a schoolteacher father who inspired him to play music, he studied first under the parish church's choir master, and later under the famous Antonio Salieri, Mozart's teacher. For a time he worked at the same school as his father, played music at church, and composed masses of his own.

Poor and unworldly, he relied on the support of friends but, despite a bohemian lifestyle, always awoke early and composed every day until noon after which he

went out drinking. He had a mysterious love life, and probably contracted syphilis from a servant girl. He was subsequently treated with mercury, which left him bald for over a year, and gave him headaches and vertigo until his death. Although he died of "nerve fever", it was more likely due to an occlusion of a cerebral artery resulting from syphilis.



Saturn in 1st house Gemini is in mutual reception with Mercury in 9th house Aquarius. Saturn and Mercury, friends and neutrals, are in a very wide trine. The ascendant lord Mercury is ordinary, associating with benefics Moon and Jupiter but aspecting no other planets. Saturn is bright and forms a sign-to-sign opposition with benefic Venus, but is otherwise unaspected.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its own degree into the 1st house, it is compromised by exact contact with the nodal axis. If Saturn takes its degree to the 9th, it remains unaspected.

The 1st house themes manifested as a lifetime of health problems, including syphilis and typhoid. The 9th house themes are strongly evident via the influence of his father, the church, and a famous "guru".

The other notable aspect of Schubert's life was his dubious distinction of having produced so much yet left so much unfinished. For the latter we need look no further than the exchange via his Gemini ascendant, the archetypal sign of distraction. Mercury is easily diverted, and Saturn brings frustration.

This is a day birth with an extraordinary degree of interaction between the two exchange planets via minor dignities and receptions. Mercury and Saturn are both in a triplicity of Saturn. Mercury and Saturn are both in a term of Mercury. Mercury is in a decan of Saturn, while Saturn is in a decan of Mercury.

Although neither planet assumes overt control, there's a high degree of symbiosis between them. If we return to basics, note that Saturn is bright while Mercury is

merely ordinary, thus granting Saturn the role of control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 1st house speaks to both his fame and the great struggles of his life.



## **Exchange of 1st and 10th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* Should the Ascendant lord be situated in the 10th house, the native will be endowed with paternal happiness, will enjoy royal favor, fame among men, and will undoubtedly have self-earned wealth. (BPHS 26:10)*
- \* Should the 10th lord be situated in the Ascendant, the native will be learned, famous, be a poet, will incur diseases in childhood, be happy later on, and his wealth will increase day by day. (BPHS 26:109)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship from angular houses, thus suggesting a bias for visible activity and accomplishment, particularly in the career, and possibly leading to some degree of fame (or notoriety).

The native is of an ambitious nature and material disposition, desiring power, authority, recognition and the accumulation of possessions. He achieves an elevated status and becomes known within his social circle for his wealth and/or his independent profession. He is a self-made man, and enjoys plenty of gains and vehicles.

With a bias for self-employment or entrepreneurial ventures, he is capable of managing projects with little or no supervision. He is natural management material and, whether through simple desire for power or genuine organizational skills, he is capable of exercising leadership and directing control of large enterprises.

His career involves the physical body or personality in some active way, eg, athlete, model, performer, actor, politician, motivational speaker. He is also interested in aviation, meteorology and astronomy.

He may enjoy a special relationship with the mother of his partner.

### **Famous people with this exchange**

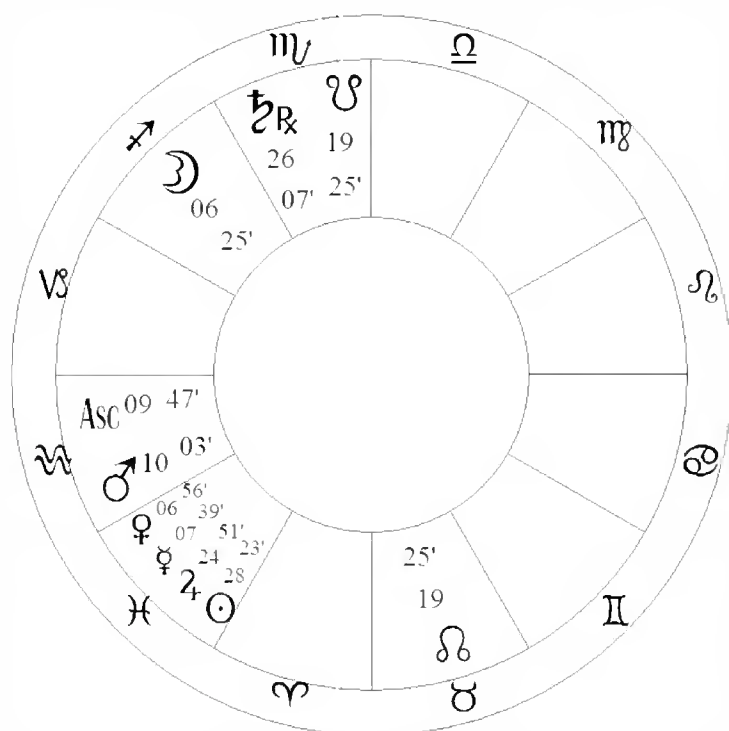
Steve Allen, comedian; Donald Byrd, musician; Francois Duvalier, dictator; José Feliciano, blind musician; Naomi Judd, singer; Ethel Kennedy, political wife; René Jules Lalique, designer; Joan McEvers, astrologer; Marvin Mitchelson, attorney; Don Schollander, Olympic swimmer; David Souter, Supreme Court jurist; Jess Stearn, occult writer.

### **Case study**

Ethel Kennedy, the archetype and living icon of an American matriarchy, was born into wealth as the daughter of a coal magnate whose house was always filled with priests and nuns. Tragedy has been at her elbow throughout her life. Both her alcoholic parents and a brother died in separate plane crashes. Her husband Bobby was assassinated during his Presidential bid campaign. Two of her 11 children died accidentally. Both brothers-in-law suffered tragedy – President John F. Kennedy was assassinated, and Senator Edward Kennedy was implicated in the Chappaquiddick scandal.

In addition, dozens of her extended family were implicated in mysterious and/or fatal circumstances – car accidents, plane crashes, house fires, drug overdoses, skiing mishaps, rapes, accidental shootings, and murders. A devout Catholic whose faith has been tested countless times over the decades, she continues to be a faith-

ful church-goer to this day. Perhaps in penance for a karmic legacy that hovers like a black cloud over the Kennedys, she has been devoted throughout her active life to public service, ranging from domestic housing issues to international medical assistance.



Mars in 1st house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 10th house Scorpio. This is an exchange of natural malefics and mutual enemies. The two share no mutual aspect. Mars is ordinary, exactly on the ascendant and in sextile to the Moon. Saturn is bright and enjoys a close trine with the Sun and a strong Jupiter.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 10th, it forms trines with benefics Mercury and Venus. If Saturn takes its degree into the 1st, it becomes isolated.

The themes of the 1st house emerged in her apparent stoicism in the face of family tragedies, while the 10th house evoked the social status brought about through the Kennedy dynasty and American politics.

Before or after exchange, the angles and thus the karmic themes of this life are dominated by malefics. In fact, the sheer number and magnitude of tragedies by which her life has been marked is the signature of an angular node amplifying the exchange of two malefics. When her husband Bobby was assassinated, transiting Mars opposed natal Saturn to the exact degree.

This is a night birth where neither planet gains much in the way of minor dignities or reception with the other. Saturn is in a triplicity of Mars, thus granting the latter modest advantage. And yet Mars is merely ordinary while Saturn is bright. Furthermore, Saturn is aspected by a strong Jupiter.

Bottom line, we may tentatively judge Saturn as the control planet in this mutual reception. Its placement in the 10th is symptomatic of private tragedies lived large in the public eye.

## Exchange of 1st and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In case the Ascendant lord has been placed in the 11th house, the native will always have gains, good qualities, fame and many wives. (BPHS 26:11)*
- \* If the 11th lord is placed in the Ascendant, the native will be of Sattvik nature, be rich, happy, even-sighted, a poet, eloquent in speech, and be always endowed with gains. (BPHS 26:121)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship. Because of this configuration, and one of the participants being lord of a house (the 11th) representing fruition of hopes, we expect results to be commensurate with personal desire and effort, improving over time.

The native is virtuous, scholarly, patient and persevering. He has a strong constitution and works hard, such that he enjoys a long and productive life. He achieves his hopes and desires, especially in the matter of wealth, which he earns through fair means.

He has a lot of friends, including those of the opposite sex, with whom he forms close relationships. His social circle includes people from business, political and artistic backgrounds. Elder siblings will be near and dear to him, and treated as best friends. Siblings will undertake frequent short journeys.

He is eloquent with words, and could be a writer. He is also adept at handling money. Professionally, he could be a financial advisor, an investment fund manager, a group facilitator, a team-builder, a political bagman, or fundraiser for social causes.

## Famous people with this exchange

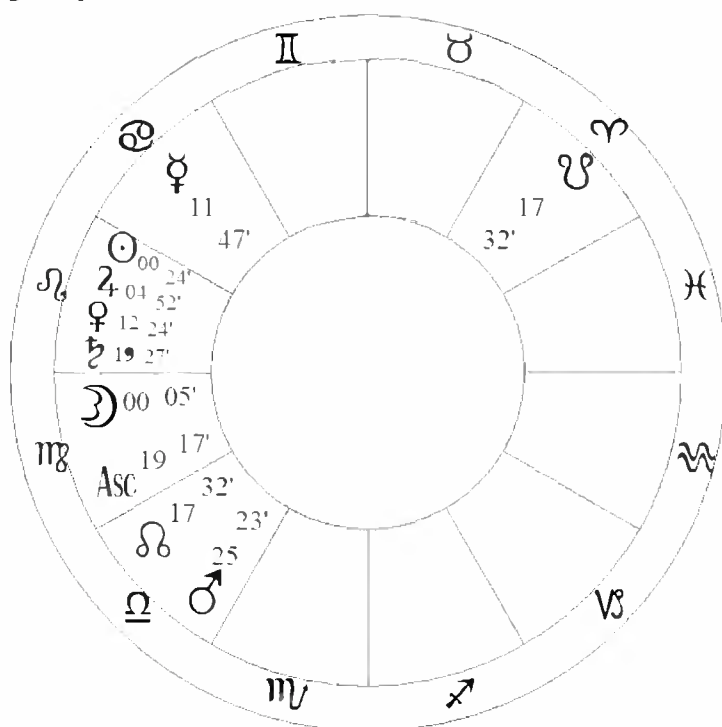
Queen Beatrix, Dutch royalty; Tony Blair, politician; Bill Blass, designer; Charles Bukowski, writer; M.C. Escher, artist; Martha Graham, dancer; Bobby Knight, basketball coach; Patrick McGoochan, actor; Lord Louis Mountbatten, British royalty; Mort Sahl, entertainer; Ted Turner, entrepreneur; Walt Whitman, poet; Esther Williams, actress/swimmer.

## Case study

Charles Bukowski, *bête noire* of American fiction, is best known via the autobiographical portrayal of his lifestyle in the movie *Barfly*. A notorious drinker and womanizer, Bukowski was a prolific poet, short story writer and novelist whose low-life subjects – the drunken, destitute and debauched denizens of the race track, backstreet bars and flophouses of Los Angeles – assured that his work would never be embraced by the mainstream. Although saddled for years with menial jobs, Bukowski ultimately produced over 60 books. Largely ignored in America, he enjoyed enormous appeal in Europe, where both Jean-Paul Sartre and Jean Genet called him “America’s greatest poet”.

In his youth he suffered from violent beatings from his alcoholic father, and acne so severe that his boils had to be surgically drilled before draining. He married twice and lived with dozens of other women. Decades of heavy drinking rewarded him

with a bleeding ulcer that hospitalized and almost killed him. He admired strength and endurance, and largely rejected the goals that most people strive after. Few other writers of the 20th century appeared so willing to shed authorial dignity in the pursuit of grainy truths.



The Moon in 1st house Virgo is in mutual reception with Mercury in 11th house Cancer. The two share no mutual aspect. The Moon is dark, flanked by multiple malefics, and forms only an out-of-sign sextile with Mars. Mercury is ordinary, and unaspected by any other planet.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its degree to the 1st house, it becomes isolated. If the Moon takes its degree to the 11th, it forms an out-of-sign trine with Mars.

Only this dark Moon is angular, which perhaps explains his relative obscurity in mainstream publishing. Upon exchange, Mercury becomes the angular planet – one of the signatures for a writer.

The 1st house themes emerged in his self-abusive lifestyle, while 11th-house themes gradually gained traction through literary recognition by his peers, and the ultimate payout of a Hollywood movie.

Reflective of four planets in his 12th house, Bukowski's reputation was much greater overseas than at home, although he allegedly received a flood of fan mail from the insane and incarcerated in America.

This is a day birth in which Mercury gains modest advantage through minor dignities and receptions with the Moon. Mercury occupies its own face, while the Moon is in both the decan and term of Mercury.

Since the Moon is dark while Mercury is merely ordinary, this confirms Mercury as the control planet in this mutual reception. Its placement in the 11th house speaks to his ultimate success as a writer.

## Exchange of 1st and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In the event of the Ascendant lord being placed in the 12th house, the native will be bereft of bodily pleasures. If the 12th house is devoid of the conjunction or aspect of a benefic planet, he will fruitlessly spend his wealth and be given to much anger. (BPHS 26:12)*
- \* If the 12th lord is situated in the Ascendant, the native will be a spendthrift, be weak in constitution, will suffer from phlegmatic disorders, and be devoid of wealth and learning. (BPHS 26:133)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. Since this exchange involves the lord of a *moksha* house, we get the sense of a life touched by themes of sexuality, spirituality, foreign exposure and loss, thus walking a fine line between self-sacrifice and self-undoing.

Indeed, the native is something of a lost soul in search of an identity: seemingly devoid of rational intelligence or foresight, lost in dreams or fantasies, subject to errant desires. Shunned by others, and perhaps even an object of self-hatred, he can become his own worst enemy.

A pleasure seeker, his health suffers through exhaustion, eg, sexual indulgence, lack of sleep, and jet-lag. He spends money on pleasurable indulgences, which may prove to be his undoing. Although he attempts to conceal his loose morals in his sexual life, he is ultimately revealed, to his potential shame. He travels to foreign countries in pursuit of happiness, but may leave empty-handed to wander aimlessly. He seeks *moksha* in all the wrong places, and can be left with a feeling of emptiness, losing himself in the process.

He cares little about money, isn't greedy or avaricious, and spends freely or gives to charities. He is drawn unconsciously to involvement with ashrams, hospitals, or prisons. Hindsight (left eye association) is strong, so he is naturally introspective and contemplative.

### Famous people with this exchange

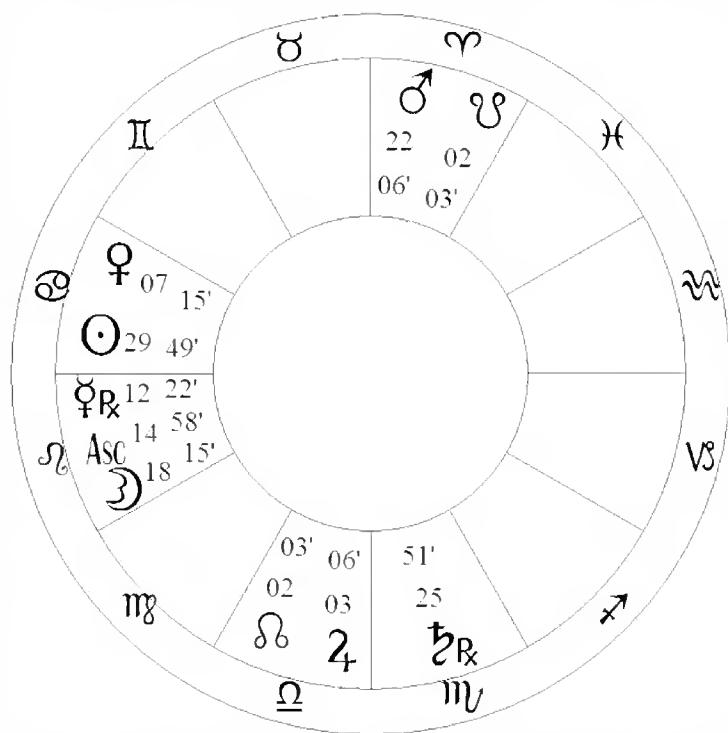
Chuck Berry, musician; Richard Boone, actor; Tycho Brahe, astronomer; Stephen Crane, writer; Xavier Cugat, musician; Divine, transvestite/actress; King Edward VII, British royalty; Zelda Fitzgerald, flapper; Michel Foucault, philosopher; Alberto Fujimori, politician; Giuseppe Garibaldi, militarist; Garrison Keillor, broadcaster/author; Rich Little, impersonator; Madonna, singer; Mark McGwire, baseball player; Jean-Luc Ponty, musician; John Sayles, film-maker; Angel Thompson, astrologer; Jon Voight, actor; Jack Welch, corporate executive.

### Case study

Madonna (Ciccone), popstar extraordinaire, has made a name for herself largely through the clever exhibitionism of her sexuality, whether through provocative stage costumes or nude photos of herself in books and magazines. Ironically, while succeeding brilliantly in the music industry, she has thus far failed miserably in movies. Religious and spiritual issues intermixed with sexuality have been constant

themes in her life. Her devoutly-Catholic family was shattered when her mother died of cancer when Madonna was only six.

After a number of years during which she was agoraphobic and fearful of her own mortality, she burst out of her shell in high school to excel in the perennially popular curriculum of sex and drugs and rock'n'roll. Two marriages and one child later, she continues to show a marked interest in spiritual matters, studying Kabbalah and cultivating the persona of a spiritual seeker. To avoid the fans and paparazzi, Madonna has her homes hermetically sealed with guards, hidden cameras and an electric-eye gate, thus living in a hybrid ashram/prison.



The Moon in 1st house Leo is in mutual reception with the Sun in 12th house Cancer. The two share no mutual aspect. The Sun is ordinary, in wide square to Mars, an out-of-sign sextile with Jupiter, and trine to Saturn. The Moon is dark (barely a day and a half past new moon), trine to Mars and square to Saturn.

Post-exchange, if the Sun carries its degree into the 1st house, it is trine Mars, square Saturn. If the Moon takes its degree to the 12th, it is square Mars, trine Saturn.

Before and after exchange, both luminaries retain aspects with strong malefics – Mars in its own sign, and a bright Saturn. Overall, this invokes “mortal” aspects of the 12th house, ie, sexuality, physical and psychological loss, and various forms of exile, including residency abroad.

The 1st house themes emerged via Madonna’s fame, while 12th house themes played out via sexual showmanship, as well as her later devotion to spirituality, the Kabbalah in particular.

The luminaries reinforce the spirituality themes of the 12th house exchange. In *Jyotish*, if the Sun occupies the last degree of a sign, it’s a mark of potential spirituality. Since the Sun represents ego, its transitional state at the end of a sign implies

a willingness to “let go and let God...”

The Moon in the ascendant is associated with a bright Mercury, giving her street smarts, media savvy and business acumen. The Sun’s association with 10th lord Venus in the 12th supports a career that utilizes sexuality or spirituality.

This is a day birth where neither planet gains advantage through minor dignities or receptions with the other. The Moon is in the triplicity of the Sun, while the Sun is in the face of the Moon.

But because the Sun is at the end of a sign and the Moon is dark, neither can assume the role of control planet. In this mutual reception, their coequal exchange epitomizes the themes of Self-realization versus surrender.

## Chapter 7

### Exchanges with the 2nd house lord

---

#### Exchange of 2nd and 3rd lords

Parashara says:

*\* If the 2nd lord is situated in the 3rd house, the native will be a man of valor, be wise, virtuous, lustful and miserly. He will have these effects when the 2nd lord is related to a benefic; if related to a malefic, the native will be heterodox. (BPHS 26:15)*

*\* If the 3rd lord happens to fall in the 2nd house, the native will be corpulent, devoid of valor, less disposed to take initiative, unhappy, and will have eyes on others' wives and others' wealth. (BPHS 26:26)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. Since it involves the lord of the 3rd, which is a mildly problematic house, we expect a fluctuating state of difficulty, with some gradual improvement, in family and money matters.

The native lacks courage or experiences frustration of his artistic ambitions, and becomes very materialistic instead. He makes money through the application of special skills or knowledge, and achieves some status in government or industry. He may use his expertise or information to unfair advantage, eg, through insider trading, selling tainted goods, etc.

Family life is somewhat troubled, and his relationship with siblings suffers ups and downs, including estrangement and betrayal. Siblings may be very money-oriented, and yet have difficulties with their finances. Younger siblings suffer losses or changes to their circumstances.

He lacks principles in matters pertaining to wealth, family, knowledge, and sexual relations. For example, he doesn't deal fairly with family members in general. He is unscrupulous in financial transactions, and profits unfairly from other people.

Satisfying his personal desires is more important than adhering to spiritual principles. For example, he might ignore marriage vows in order to satisfy a desire for a sexual relationship with someone else. The tendency to bend the law becomes especially prevalent when he experiences frustration of his desires and then in desperation seeks to break out of his impasse.

#### Famous people with this exchange

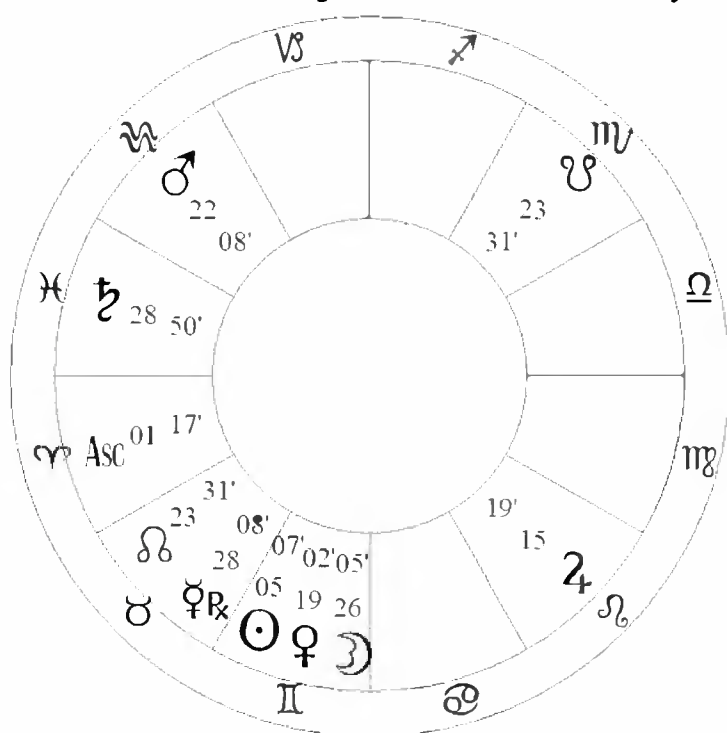
Lauren Bacall, actress; Russell Banks, writer; Shirley Conran, writer; Phyllis Diller, comedienne; Errol Flynn, actor; Germaine Greer, writer; Peter Jennings, news anchor; Charles Lindbergh, aviator; Baba Muktananda, spiritual leader; Tim Robbins, actor; Albert Schweitzer, humanitarian; Suzanne Somers, actress; Alexis de Tocqueville, political scientist; Sarah Vaughn, jazz singer; Oscar Wilde, writer; Steve Winwood, musician; Billy Mitchell, militarist.

#### Case study



Errol Flynn, the swashbuckling actor of adventure films, had a flamboyant private life indulging his lifelong passions for drinking, fighting and sex on boats. A rambunctious child with an impressive vocabulary, the “Tasmanian Devil” was thrown out of every school he attended. His father was a renowned zoologist who brought the first platypus to England, and Flynn grew up with a great love of the sea, spending his time between movies sailing around the world. Quoted as saying he liked his whiskey old and his women young, his love life was notorious – married three times, twice charged with rape, and source of the sexual catch-phrase “In like Flynn”.

A legendary drinker, he eventually worked his way up to narcotics. Aside from acting, via which he burst into public view like a meteor and then burned out as quickly seven years later, his other passion was writing. He’d been a young correspondent for an Australian newspaper, and later published two novels and an autobiography. Despite his virile image, he was disqualified from WW2 military service because of a weak heart, from which he died at age 50 in the arms of his 17-year-old girlfriend.



Mercury in 2nd house Taurus is in mutual reception with Venus in 3rd house Gemini. The two share no mutual aspect. Mercury is bright, square Mars and sextile Saturn while sitting on the nodal axis. Venus is ordinary, conjunct the Moon, sextile Jupiter and trine Mars.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its degree into the 3rd house, it conjoins the Moon, squares Saturn and trines Mars. If Venus takes its degree to the 2nd, it forms a T-Square with Mars and Jupiter while associating with the nodal axis.

Before and after exchange, both planets retain aspects with Mars. Since it is lord of both the 1st and 8th houses, this provokes sexual adventures.

Mercury and Venus are mutual friends, so we get a sense of playful activity, stimulated and supported by partners-in-crime. Although free of combustion, Venus with the dark Moon in Gemini is symptomatic of Flynn’s weakness for women in general

and girls in particular.

With Venus and both luminaries in the 3rd house (*kama* houses 3-7-11 are inclined toward pursuit of desires), we see his fondness for the literary arts, as well as the promise and pitfalls of a life filled with adventures of all kinds.

This is a night birth, where Venus gains some advantage via minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Venus is in the triplicity of Mercury but occupies its own decan and term. Thus, Venus becomes the control planet in this mutual reception. Its placement in the 3rd house made the pursuit of pleasure a life theme.

## Exchange of 2nd and 4th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In case the 2nd lord occupies the 4th house, the native is endowed with all kinds of wealth. If he is in conjunction with Jupiter or in his exaltation sign, the native will be equal to a king. (BPHS 26:16)*
- \* Should the 4th lord occupy the 2nd house, the native will enjoy pleasures, be blessed with all kinds of wealth, family life and honor, and be adventurous. He will be cunning and deceptive in disposition. (BPHS 26:38)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship. With this configuration, we expect a certain flow or facilitation of matters related to family, money, property, vehicles and education.

The native is devoted to acquiring knowledge, will receive one or more degrees, and may be involved in the fields of education or psychology. Academically-inclined, he is a visual learner, and learns best by seeing things.

He is close to his mother and enjoys financial benefits through her. She in turn enjoys gains through her own efforts or good fortune. His happiness is strongly linked to family, whether immediate or extended. In lieu of strong family attachments, he belongs to a community, or *sangha*, for the emotional or psychological comfort such a group provides.

His family is a source of wealth, particularly through property. He acquires properties and vehicles, and may be involved in businesses related to the same. He is attracted to occupations in real estate, farming, mining, house construction, hotel management, car manufacturing or sales. He may invest in luxury items such as antique furniture, cars, paintings, etc.

## Famous people with this exchange

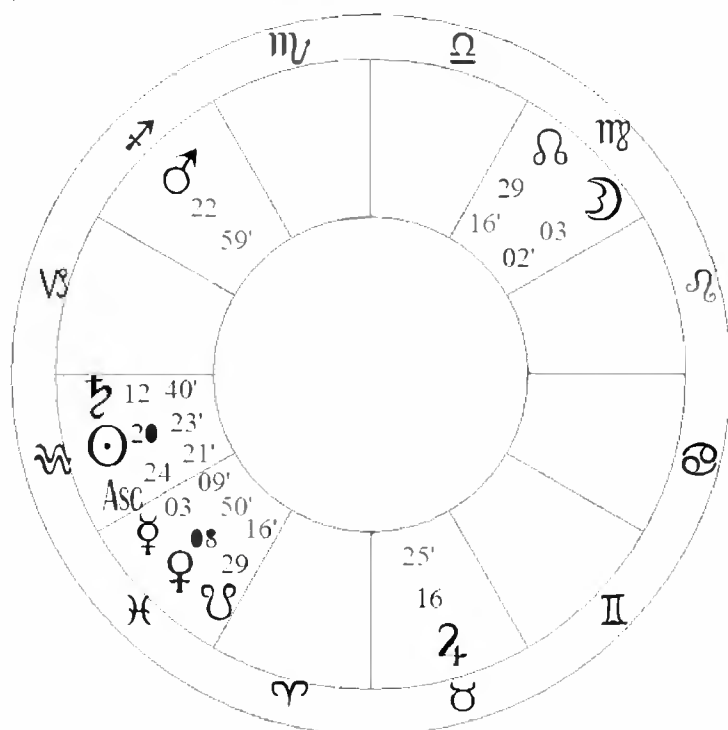
Anthony Armstrong-Jones, British royalty in-law; Alexander Graham Bell, inventor; Johannes Brahms, composer; Merle Haggard, musician; Anthony Hopkins, actor; Robbie Krieger, musician; Mary McFadden, designer; Julia Roberts, actress; George C. Scott, actor; Simone Simon, actress; Barbra Streisand, entertainer; Louis Vuitton, designer; Colleen McCullough, writer; Evelyn Waugh, writer.

## Case study

Alexander Graham Bell, inventor of the telephone, was born into a family fascinated with communication. His grandfather was an eminent elocutionist, and his father was a speech pathologist who developed the first international phonetic alphabet. His mother, learning piano despite her deafness, inspired Bell's life-long desire to help the deaf and the mute.

As a teenager, he constructed a "speaking machine" with a mouth, an articulated tongue and bellow lungs that could make human sounds. By age 16 he was teaching music and elocution at a boys' school, and furthering his father's work in "visible speech" techniques. This eventually brought him to the Boston School for Deaf Mutes, where he met first his future wife and later his famous protégée Helen Keller.

Although his profound scientific curiosity resulted in his inventing the telephone, for which he became rich and famous, he also developed technologies anticipating fiber-optics communications, tape and CD recordings, and the iron lung. In his later years, he developed vehicle prototypes, including giant tetrahedral kites, an airplane, and a hydrofoil that set a world speed record that stood for 44 years.



Venus in 2nd house Pisces is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 4th house Taurus. Both are benefics joined by a very wide sextile. Venus is exalted, associated with Mercury and opposite the Moon. Jupiter is ordinary and square to both the Sun and a strong Saturn.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree into the 4th house, it is trine the Moon, sextile Mercury and square Saturn. If Jupiter takes its degree to the 2nd, it squares Mars.

Before or after exchange, neither planet comes close enough in degree to become tainted by the nodal axis. Four planets and the nodes in mutable signs suggest the diversity of his inventive nature.

The 2nd house themes emerged via his lifelong interest in speech and elocution, while the 4th house was evidenced in his later work on vehicular prototypes.

This is a day birth wherein Jupiter gains modestly through minor dignities and receptions with Venus. Both Jupiter and Venus are in terms of Jupiter. Jupiter is in the triplicity of Venus, while Venus is in a decan of Jupiter.

Although this acknowledges Jupiter's candidacy, if we return to primary dignities, we note that Venus is exalted while Jupiter is just ordinary. Thus, Venus is the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 2nd house evokes the theme of speech, to which cause much of Bell's inventive genius was applied.

## Exchange of 2nd and 5th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 2nd lord is situated in the 5th house, the native will be wealthy. His son will also be intent on earning wealth. (BPHS 26:17)*
- \* If the 5th lord occupies the 2nd house, the native will have the blessing of having many sons and wealth. He will be supporter of his family, honorable, be attached to his wife, and be famous in the world. (BPHS 26:50)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship from succedent houses. The native is naturally disposed towards intellectual pursuits, and is both an avid student and a capable teacher.

He has literary skills, a good vocabulary, and a good speaking or singing voice. Therefore, he could make a good orator, writer or politician. Furthermore, a willingness to lend dramatic effect to whatever he does could make this person a popular entertainer.

He may also be spiritually inclined, with an interest in studying and meditating upon sacred works, and the ability to memorize and recite long passages of scriptures. He could also be involved in learning or teaching mantra and meditation techniques.

The native comes from a large family, to which he is attached. The family is fortunate in money matters, values education, and is intellectually inclined. The native is thoughtful about money, and generally shrewd in investments. The native's children are dedicated students, earn handsome salaries, and establish themselves with good professions and reputations.

## Famous people with this exchange

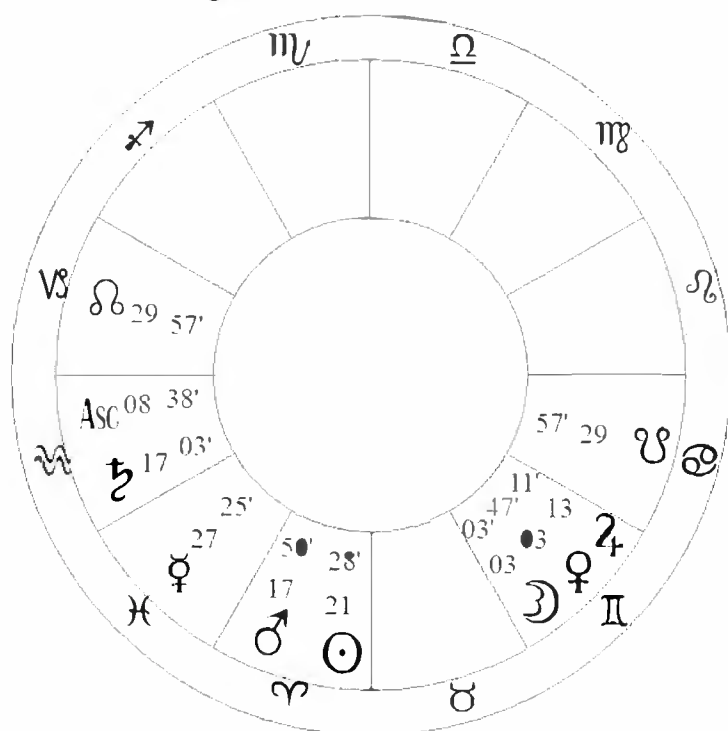
Marshall Appelwhite, cult leader; André Breton, surrealist; Catherine the Great, empress; Wes Craven, director; A.J. Cronin, writer; Indira Gandhi, politician; Harper Lee, writer; Bernard Montgomery, militarist; Robert Ripley, illustrator; Willy Shoemaker, jockey; Bruce Willis, actor; Christian Wirth, Nazi.

## Case study

Catherine the Great, who was born a German princess but married into Russian royalty, transformed her nation from a backwater country into a European power. Beautiful, intelligent and ambitious, she quickly learned Russian, joined the Orthodox Church and educated herself via extensive reading. Her husband Peter III was an ugly man and incompetent ruler, eventually deposed and executed by Catherine's political allies. Although she earned a reputation for promiscuity via multiple love affairs with her officers and heads of state, her real achievement was reform. She read everything from Plato to Voltaire, and corresponded with many leading European intellectuals of the day.

Once in power, she transformed her adopted country in every way possible – introducing new agricultural techniques in farming regions, building roads and bridges, creating schools of medicine and mining, facilitating factory start-ups, importing British science and technology, abolishing export duties, conducting mapping and

census, building hospitals and schools, amassing art collections and promoting Russian culture. The only ambition she failed to realize in her 34-year reign was the abolition of serfdom, a political move that might have destabilized the country that she'd worked so hard to change.



Jupiter in 5th house Gemini is in mutual reception with Mercury in 2nd house Pisces. The two share no mutual aspect. Both are in detriment. Mercury is debilitated and forms out-of-sign sextiles with the Moon and Venus. Jupiter is otherwise ordinary, in sextile with a strong Mars and trine to a strong Saturn.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its degree into the 5th house, it forms a sextile with the strong Sun. If Jupiter takes its degree to the 2nd, its only aspect would be a wide square with the Moon.

Mercury and Jupiter are both associated with matters of the intellect. Cultured, intelligent, studious and charming (5th house), Catherine was also ambitious, cruel, egotistical and domineering. A passionate woman, she had a series of at least 22 young lovers. By age 67, she had lost all her teeth (2nd house) and was plagued by debilitating varicose veins.

This is a night birth where neither planet gains much through minor dignities or receptions with its exchange partner. Jupiter is in the triplicity of Mercury but occupies its own term.

Meanwhile, Mercury is debilitated (and in detriment) while Jupiter is merely in detriment. Further note that Jupiter is associated with benefics Venus and the Moon, meanwhile enjoying sextiles and trines from strong planets. Mercury, on the other hand, is flanked by strong malefics.

Thus, we may safely judge Jupiter the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 5th house remains the signature of Catherine's intelligence and her intellectual reformation of Russia.

## Exchange of 2nd and 6th lords

Parashara says:

- \* Should the 2nd lord occupy the 6th house and be in conjunction with a benefic, the native will gain wealth through his enemies; if with a malefic, the native will have loss through his enemies and be weak-thighed. (BPHS 26:18)*
- \* In case the 6th lord has fallen in the 2nd house, the native will be adventurous, illustrious in his family, and he will live in alien countries or foreign lands, be happy, be a good speaker, and be always interested in his own work. (BPHS 26:62)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from houses associated with security, ie, money, health and employment. Although the 6th is a house of conflict, its association with competition also implies a situation amenable to improvement over time.

The native experiences money problems of one kind or another through poor saving habits, theft, unpaid loans, damaged goods, lawsuits, lost items, and/or expensive health care. Health concerns include bad teeth, bad breath, poor vision, allergies, food poisoning, bad diet, substance abuse and thyroid problems.

Similarly, the native may have problems with learning, retaining or expressing ideas, eg, poor study habits or memory, lack of imagination, foul language, speech impediment, poor vocabulary, or lack of oratorical skills.

The native's spouse will have poor health. (The 7th is the spouse, so if we rotate the chart to adopt its perspective, the 2nd is the 8th from the spouse, and the 6th is the 12th from the spouse; therefore, both are *trik* lords from the perspective of the spouse.) Maternal uncles are likely to undertake long journeys.

He gains employment through the service trades, especially those related to health, animals, the workplace, and the environment. Someone in the family may also be employed in health care, particularly veterinary science.

## Famous people with this exchange

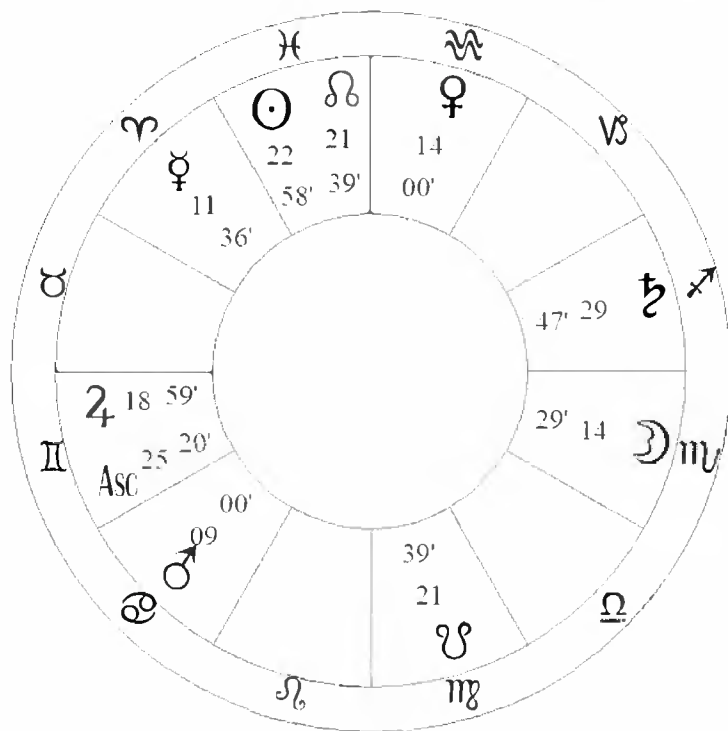
Kareem Abdul-Jabbar, basketball star; Prince Albert, British royalty; Carol Burnett, comedienne; Ram Dass, spiritual author; Situ Rimpoché, spiritual leader; Dean Stockwell, actor; Gene Tunney, boxer; Mike Wallace, TV personality.

## Case study

Ram Dass, born as Richard Alpert, studied psychology with a specialization in human motivation and personality development. He served on the faculties at Stanford, the University of California, and Harvard University. While at Harvard, his explorations of human consciousness led him to collaborate with Timothy Leary, Aldous Huxley and Allen Ginsberg, in using LSD. Because of this controversial research, he was subsequently fired from Harvard.

After a trip to India during which he met his guru, he was renamed Ram Dass, "Servant of God", and changed his life direction to pursue a wide range of spiritual practices, becoming involved in many humanitarian projects, including agricultural reform and treatment of blindness in third world countries. He has written several

books, the most notable of which was the bestseller *Be Here Now*, a classic spiritual guide. In 1997, he suffered a left-brain hemorrhage that paralyzed much of the right side of his body, but he continues to make public appearances.



Mars in 2nd house Cancer is in mutual reception with the Moon in 6th house Scorpio. The two are in trine. Mars is debilitated and square to Mercury. The Moon is also debilitated, exactly square Venus and in a wide trine with the Sun.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 6th house, it is square Venus. If the Moon takes its degree to the 2nd, it squares Mercury and trines the Sun.

Although the exchange of these two house lords encourages the pursuit of security as a life goal, it was not Alpert's own security but that of the disenfranchised that seemed to motivate his humanitarian actions. Since both planets are in water signs, we might hypothesize that the spiritual resolution of this double-debilitation required some form of *bhakti* yoga.

Although he gained fame and notoriety for his use, or substance abuse (2nd house), of psychedelics, Ram Dass did go on to author at least three books on spirituality. Interestingly enough for someone with a 6th house exchange, his adopted name Ram Dass means "servant to Lord Ram." He has also worked as an activist for Seva Foundation, whose causes include environmental (6th house) issues, and fighting blindness (2nd house) in third world countries.

This is a day birth wherein Mars has gained only modest advantage through minor receptions with its exchange partner. Both Moon and Mars are in triplicities of Mars, while Mars occupies a decan of the Moon.

With neither planet assuming clear control over the exchange, the themes of authorship and service remain coequals as per the 2nd/6th-house associations of this mutual reception.



## Exchange of 2nd and 7th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In the event of the 2nd lord falling in the 7th house, the native will be apt to traverse another's wife and be a physician. If the 2nd lord in the 7th house is in conjunction with or is aspected by a malefic, his wife will be a harlot. (BPHS 26:19)*
- \* If the 7th lord is placed in the 2nd house, the native will have many wives, will gain wealth through his wife and will be of procrastinating nature. (BPHS 26:74)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship from family/relationship houses. For this combination, we generally expect mixed reviews within a marital context, especially wherein the partners do not see “eye-to-eye” or one of them “has eyes for another”.

The native gains through marriage, and enjoys a good family life, but has difficulty maintaining a monogamous relationship. He experiences strong attractions to members of the opposite sex, such that personal relationships tend to be sexually-motivated. Relationship with in-laws may thus be adversely affected.

His spouse is a dominant personality and may be equally suspect in terms of needing to explore relationships outside the marriage. His spouse suffers mentally, emotionally or physically, possibly as a consequence of a turbulent marital life, and may experience premature illness or death.

Business and financial relationships are carried out at a distance, via the agency of foreign partners, or in the form of travel to foreign countries. Whatever money he earns is shared with his partner.

Second marriages would be favored during periods when the two lords of the exchange are powerful.

## Famous people with this exchange

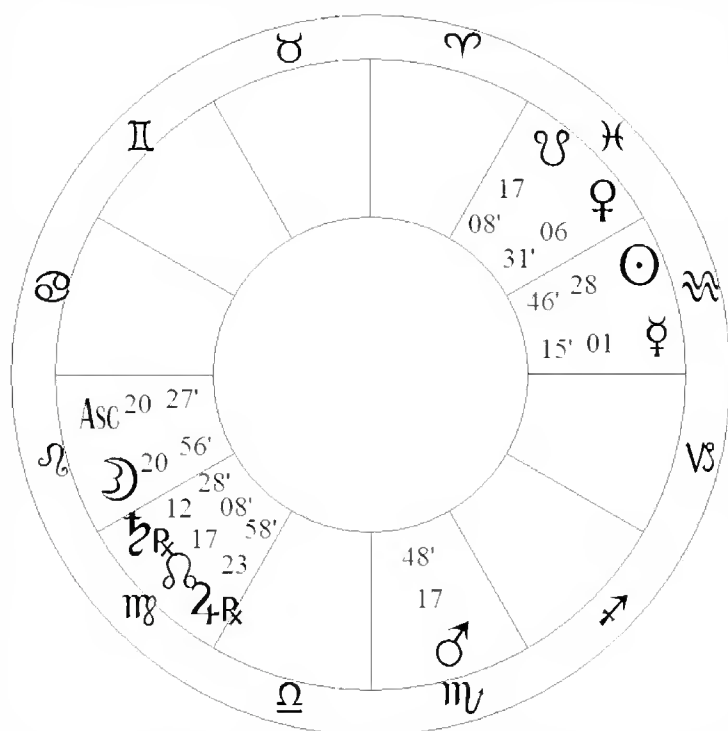
Dino de Laurentis, producer; Hans Eysenck, psychologist/astrologer; Jennifer Flowers, political mistress; Daryl Hannah, actress; Jean Harlow, actress; Andy Kaufman, actor; Jack Kerouac, writer; Oliver North, patriot; Walter Schirra, astronaut; Alicia Silverstone, actress.

## Case study

Jack Kerouac, a “solitary crazy Catholic mystic”, was a founding member of the “Beat Generation”, a term he coined. His older brother died at age nine, and his father died an alcoholic. Although Kerouac won a football scholarship to Columbia, he dropped out and hit the road, crisscrossing the continent several times, writing about his experiences and picking up bad habits along the way, mainly heavy drinking and Benzedrine use. He wrote his famous novel, *On the Road*, in three coffee-fueled weeks, and another novel, *The Subterraneans*, in a Benzedrine-powered rush of just three days. Along with fellow beatniks Allen Ginsberg and William Burroughs, he forged new literary territory.

Success came late, and he had trouble dealing with both his new-found fame and

the critics who disliked a prose style that violated so many rules of syntax and grammar. Although repeatedly drawn into relationships, none lasted long, and his two marriages ended in divorce. In later years, he became a recluse, living with his mother and playing solitary card games he'd invented to simulate baseball and football games. He died of cirrhosis of the liver at age 47, leaving an estate of less than \$100.



Saturn in 2nd house Virgo is in mutual reception with Mercury in 7th house Aquarius. The two share no mutual aspect. Saturn is bright, opposed an exalted Venus, sextile a strong Mars and afflicted by the nodal axis. Mercury is ordinary and unaspected.

Post-exchange, if Saturn carries its degree into the 7th house, it is square Mars and widely opposed the full Moon. If Mercury takes its degree to the 2nd, it forms an applying opposition to exalted Venus.

Both Mercury and Saturn are considered to be neuter or sex-less planets (Mercury too "young" and Saturn too "old"), which may reflect on Kerouac's sexual ambivalence. Themes of the 2nd and 7th houses played out in authorship, substance abuse, troubled family life, wandering travel and dysfunctional relationships.

Best known for his book, *The Dharma Bums*, Kerouac was prolific and authored 21 books in all. With the majority of his planets forming an axis through his 2nd/8th houses, he suffered from both alcoholism and methedrine abuse. He was discharged from the merchant marine for psychiatric reasons, and was briefly jailed in connection with a murder. Bisexual, he married three times, carried a torch for fellow beatnik Neal Cassady, and meticulously kept an archive of every sexual experience he had with a woman.

This is a day birth, wherein Saturn gains all the advantage through minor forms of dignity and reception with its exchange partner. Saturn is in its own decan, while

**Mercury is in a triplicity, term and decan of Saturn.**

**Thus, Saturn becomes the control planet for this mutual reception, and its mixed association with north node Rahu and a bright Jupiter in the 2nd house lent fuel to both his prolific writing and substance abuse.**

## Exchange of 2nd and 8th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 2nd lord happen to be placed in the 8th house, the native is endowed with abundant land wealth, but he will have little marital felicity and be bereft of happiness through elder brother. (BPHS 26:20)*
- \* *If the 8th lord is placed in the 2nd house, the native will be devoid of physical vigor, will possess little wealth, and will not regain lost wealth. (BPHS 26:86)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 7/7 relationship across succedent houses. This “entrainment” through mutual aspect also serves to strengthen (and aggravate) the significations of the exchange.

Because the respective lords of one’s own money versus another’s money are being exchanged, the notion of currency or financial exchange is one interpretation. This could manifest in a constructive manner, eg, via a banker or investment broker who manages other people’s money or, less constructively, as a thief or swindler.

In a similar vein, we could also interpret the exchange in light of education or knowledge. Acquired knowledge may be specialized, and transmitted via an oral tradition in such areas as mysticism, the occult, or the alternative healing arts. For example, this could appear in the chart of a scholar of antiquities, a linguist, an occultist, or a practitioner of *Jyotish*, *Ayurveda*, *Shiatsu* or Traditional Chinese Medicine.

The native may have unexpected reversals, ie, things going from good to bad, or vice versa, in matters affecting both the oral cavity and the vision. For example, linguistic skills versus speech impediments, oratorical abilities versus foul language, balanced diet versus substance abuse, clear versus blurry vision.

Financial affairs may also go through ups and downs – there could be inheritances and gains from insurance, but also gambling, irrecoverable business losses, demands for alimony, and chronic indebtedness.

By the same token, family life may exhibit a cycle of peaks and troughs, including financial crises that affect the family fortunes, or highly-charged emotional situations that challenge family values.

## Famous people with this exchange

Charles Addams, cartoonist; Sam Cooke, performer; Billy Corgan, musician; Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, writer; Robert Duvall, actor; Peter Gabriel, musician; Franz Joseph Haydn, composer; Manik Chand Jain, astrologer; Jimmy Page, musician; George Lincoln Rockwell, American Nazi; Linda Ronstadt, singer; Cheryl Tiegs, model.

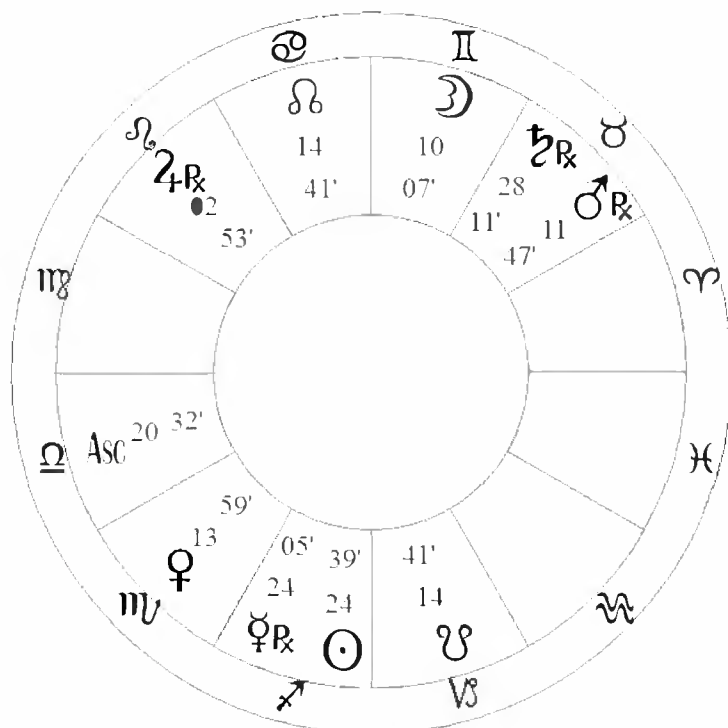
## Case study

Jimmy Page, one of the greatest rock guitarists of all time, originally wanted to be a biological researcher but left school at age 16 to pursue music. In 1968 he founded Led Zeppelin, which became one of the biggest rock bands in the world, while developing a reputation for excess and debauchery: trashed hotel rooms, kinky sex and heavy use of drugs and alcohol. For several years, Page was a regular heroin

user.

Fascinated with the occult, Page owned an occult bookstore and purchased the former rural retreat of Aleister Crowley (notorious occultist and designer of the Thoth tarot deck) as one of his homes. His arcane interests were reflected via astrological symbols in the band's album covers and stage costumes. One biographer speculated Page had made a pact with the Devil to ensure Led Zep's success, and one interpretation of "Stairway to Heaven" claimed it contained satanic reverse-audio messages. An avid collector, Page owns roughly 1500 guitars.

In recent years he's been involved in various charity concerts and charity work, particularly the Action for Brazil's Children Trust, for which he was awarded the Order of the British Empire in 2005.



Venus in 2nd house Scorpio is in mutual reception with Mars in 8th house Taurus. Both are in detriment. Ascendant lord Venus is in close opposition with Mars, which is bright. Contrary to what some traditional authors might say, this mutual aspect generates strength rather than weakness in the mutual reception.

Post-exchange, since the two planets are relatively close in degree, carrying their own degrees to the other house changes nothing – they remain aspected only to each other, since the degree position of Jupiter technically denies their formation of a T-Square.

The negative association of a strong Saturn on this exchange axis skewed Page into dark territory – his heroin addiction, his fascination with the occult, and some unsubstantiated rumors about sex with juvenile girls. On the plus side, however, he was well-educated and soft-spoken, and created a massive transfer of wealth from pop fans into the bank accounts of Led Zeppelin. Equally positive, he turned his own significant wealth back into several charities.

Interestingly enough, Page is one of the relatively few people (3% of the popula-

tion) who have two mutual receptions in his chart, the second being an exchange between the Sun and Jupiter, his 3rd and 11th lords. Although discussed in greater detail in the relevant section, that combination is indicative of financial or social (11th house) success through sports or the arts (3rd house), a feat that Page achieved via his mastery of the guitar.

This is a night birth, wherein Mars gains modest advantage via minor reception with its exchange partner. Venus is in a triplicity of Mars. This only corroborates what was noted earlier – Mars being stronger by virtue of its brightness during retrogression. This confirms it as the control planet for this mutual reception.

The placement of Mars in the 8th house simply recalls Page's fascination with the occult in his younger years, followed by his charity work in his mature years.

## Exchange of 2nd and 9th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 2nd lord be placed in the 9th house, the native will be wealthy, diligent and skillful. He remains sickly in childhood but happy in the remaining years of life. He visits shrines and observes religious rites, etc. (BPHS 26:21)*
- \* *Should the 9th lord be situated in the 2nd house, the native will be learned, popular, wealthy, lustful, and be blessed with happiness through sons and wife. (BPHS 26:98)*

This is a mutual reception wherein these two positive house lords are in a 6/8 relationship. The native is born with a silver spoon in his mouth, or may be considered "silver-tongued". His family is blessed with good education and wealth. He receives money from foreign sources and conveyances.

His father is affiliated with universities, courts of law or the government. Because the exchanging lords are in a 6/8 relationship, his father may be afflicted with some common ailment or disease, or may experience a fluctuating state of employment.

The native tends to speak the truth, or dispenses wisdom, such as would a professor, author, orator or counselor. He often manifests other good qualities associated with the mouth, eg, eloquent speech, good vocabulary, fine teeth, good singing voice, and/or good diet.

He travels in pursuit of his education, favoring subjects such as finance, mathematics, languages and education. He receives formal instruction from a teacher or guru who is a good orator and an expert in classical works or scriptures.

## Famous people with this exchange

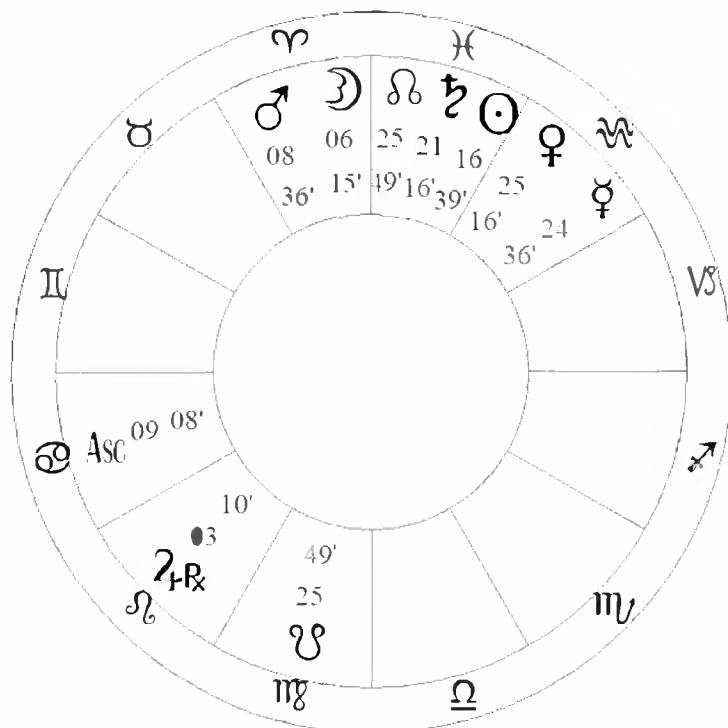
Giulio Andreotti, politician; Drew Barrymore, actress; John Belushi, comedian; Céline Dion, singer; Hans Holzer, occult writer; Edna St-Vincent Millay, poet; Princess Nour Pahlavi, Iranian royalty; William Penn, colonist; Rafael Sabatini, novelist; Gilles Villeneuve, race-car driver; Kanye West, musician.

## Case study

Céline Dion, popstar diva, was born into a highly musical family, the youngest of 14 children, with a strong attachment to her father. She began performing in her parents' piano bar at five years old and by age 17 had emerged as an international talent. Her manager, who later became her husband, mortgaged his house to produce her first album. Over the years, she racked up one industry award after another and broke records for albums sold, winning Oscars for both *Beauty and the Beast* and *Titanic* soundtracks, the latter album becoming the top-selling soundtrack album of all time. In total, Dion has sold over 200 million albums worldwide. In addition, she performed under contract at Caesar's Palace in Las Vegas for a five-year stint reputedly worth over \$200 million.

A supporter of charities, financially generous with her original family, and devoted to her spouse and children, she remains a shining inspiration to every singer with a dream. Along the way, there have been a few legal complications, notably a lawsuit against the *National Enquirer*, and another involving her husband's alleged sexual

harassment of a Vegas employee, both suits successfully dismissed.



Jupiter in 2nd house Leo is in mutual reception with the Sun in 9th house Pisces. The two share no mutual aspect. Jupiter is bright and in trine with the Moon and a strong Mars from the 10th. The Sun is ordinary, conjunct Saturn but in aspect with no other planet.

Post-exchange, if Jupiter carries its degree into the 9th house, it is unaspected. If the Sun takes its degree to the 2nd, it forms only wide oppositions to benefics Mercury and Venus.

2nd-house themes played out in several ways – her huge family of 13 siblings, her great vocal talent with its five-octave range, and her subsequent wealth as a pop diva.

9th-house themes were evident via the formative relationship with her musical father (whose generic signifier is the Sun), and a father-figure in a husband (Sun with 7th lord Saturn) 26 years her senior.

Although three malefics in the 9th house have threatened court cases, this exchange has also helped to resolve them. She successfully sued *The National Enquirer* \$20 million for falsely stating at one point that she was pregnant with twins.

With the exchange of 2nd and 9th lords, she's been very generous with her family, buying houses for her parents, giving her siblings large sums of money, and employing many among them. The exchange supports her healthy diet (2nd), for she neither drinks nor smokes, and languages, having studied Berlitz English to prepare for the American pop market. She also owns a chain of restaurants in Quebec, and has her own lines of eye-wear and perfume, all 2nd-house significations.

This is a day birth, wherein the Sun extracts some marginal advantage through minor receptions with its exchange partner. Jupiter is in both a triplicity and decan of the Sun, while the Sun occupies the face of Jupiter.



However, Jupiter remains the stronger of the two. It is bright, and in trines with ascendant lord Moon and a strong Mars. Meanwhile, the Sun is afflicted by association with the nodal axis and its enemy Saturn. This positions Jupiter as the control planet for this mutual reception.

Jupiter's placement in the 2nd house repeats the major themes of Dion's life – family, voice and the great wealth that sprang from her singing.

## Exchange of 2nd and 10th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *In case the 2nd lord is situated in the 10th house, the native will be libidinous, honorable and learned, will have many wives but will be bereft of filial happiness. (BPHS 26:22)*
- \* *If the 10th lord occupies the 2nd house, the native will be wealthy, virtuous, honored by the King (or the Government), charitable and endowed with paternal and other bliss. (BPHS 26:110)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from “security” houses of wealth and status. The native’s family is wealthy, and has a reputation built on financial or business success. If one of the planets involved is slow-moving, eg, Jupiter or Saturn, it could be old money, but if they are fast, eg, the Moon or Mercury, it’s more likely to be new money.

The native gets a practical education that has currency in society. He maintains his family wealth, and grows his own capital by earning a good income from profession or business. If the planets in exchange are benefics, the earnings are through honest means; if malefics, then underhanded.

He achieves considerable status in his community, and has a voice in their assembly. He has a face that is recognizable and/or attractive to the public. He has the opportunity to speak in public, or things that he says privately become public. If the planets in exchange are benefics, he uses his authority wisely; if malefics, he is corrupt and abuses his authority. Similarly, an exchange of benefics suggests spoken truth and wisdom, while malefics mean cheap talk and lies.

This combination favors careers in finance, precious metals, restaurants, dentistry, cosmetics, nutrition and currency exchange. But there is also an intellectual aspect to the same combination, providing for outlets through public speaking, speech therapy, education or writing.

### Famous people with this exchange

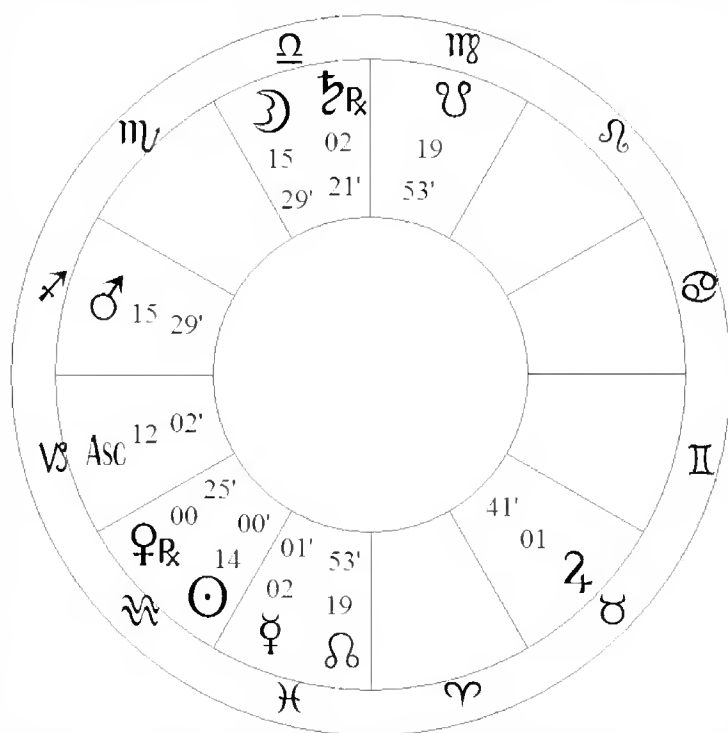
Sri Meher Baba, spiritual leader; Rick Danko, musician; Benny Hill, comedian; Willie Nelson, singer; Nityananda, holy man; Bangalore Rao, astrologer; Brad Steiger, occult writer; Julius Streicher, Nazi publisher; Maurice Utrillo, artist; Jules Verne, writer; Swami Vivekananda, spiritual leader.

### Case study

Sri Meher Baba, dubbed “The Awakener”, the Avatar of Kali Yuga, was initiated at age 20 into god-realization by the female saint Hazrat Babajan. After a period of intense spiritual activity, he undertook a vow of silence that lasted almost 30 years. Despite his silence, he served the needs of humanity on a material as well as a spiritual level by establishing schools and hospitals, personally caring for lepers, the mad and religious ecstasies. Through the medium of gestures and an alphabet board, he dictated several books and spiritual messages to his followers.

He traveled widely in India and Pakistan, and made 13 trips to the West, during which he made many notable converts among cultural icons of the day, includ-

ing Pete Townshend of the Who, and other artists. Throughout the 60s, he spoke widely about the dangers of drugs on a physical, psychological and spiritual level. Although concerned about the materialism of the age, one of his main teachings was that the material and spiritual must go hand in hand, that one cannot stay in a spiritual retreat one's whole life, but that God must be found in the world, through service and selfless action.



Venus in 2nd house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 10th house Libra. Linked by a close trine, these two mutual friends are both bright and therefore powerful. The ascendant lord Saturn is exalted and elevated with the Moon. Venus is square to Jupiter but far enough from the Sun to escape combustion.

Post-exchange, since the two planets are close in degree, they merely swap their associations and aspects with other planets, although Saturn in the 2nd house (speech) with its enemy the Sun now becomes symbolic of his lengthy vow of silence.

The 2nd house governs what goes in and out of the mouth. As such, it rules food and drink, but also voice and its fluency, by which we mean both physical and mental qualities. Fluent in several languages, Baba spoke out against drugs. He was also a poet and multi-instrumentalist with an excellent singing voice.

The 10th house is a place of karma, and its exchange of lords with the 2nd house encouraged Baba's fasting and silence. In the process, he began his practice of demanding strict discipline and obedience from his disciples. *Do as I say, and do as I do.*

This is a night birth wherein Saturn gains modest advantage over Venus though minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Venus and Saturn are both in terms of Saturn. Venus occupies its own face. Venus is in a decan of Saturn while Saturn is in a decan of Venus.

This strengthening of Saturn via minor dignities merely echoes its dominance as noted earlier, ie, exaltation and brightness. Consequently, Saturn is judged the control planet of the mutual reception. Its status in the 10th is representative of his enduring reputation as a guru of asceticism and silence.

## Exchange of 2nd and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* Should the 2nd lord be in the 11th house, the native will enjoy all kinds of wealth and gains, will be ever diligent, honorable and famous. (BPHS 26:23)*
- \* Should the 11th lord be placed in the 2nd house, the native will be endowed with all kinds of wealth and all kinds of accomplishments, be charitable, religious and always happy. (BPHS 26:122)*

This is a mutual reception where the lords are in a 4/10 relationship from money houses. With this pattern, we expect the exchange to manifest positive results within the contexts of family, education and wealth.

The native's family, especially his elder siblings, and paternal aunts and uncles, will be wealthy and well-educated. One or the other of these is likely to be involved in a business having to do with banking or finance.

He makes good money in business, and it seems that money is always flowing in his direction. Even his money is working to make more money through dividend-paying equity investments and interest-bearing instruments such as bonds. Furthermore, his financial fortunes improve after marriage.

His friends become part of his extended family. He has an active social conscience, and lives his life accordingly. He joins community groups or social networks. He belongs to a *sangha* or is associated with some group whose common interests include investment, education, nutrition, politics, entertainment, public speaking or singing.

He may receive awards, honors or social distinctions accompanied by financial prizes.

## Famous people with this exchange

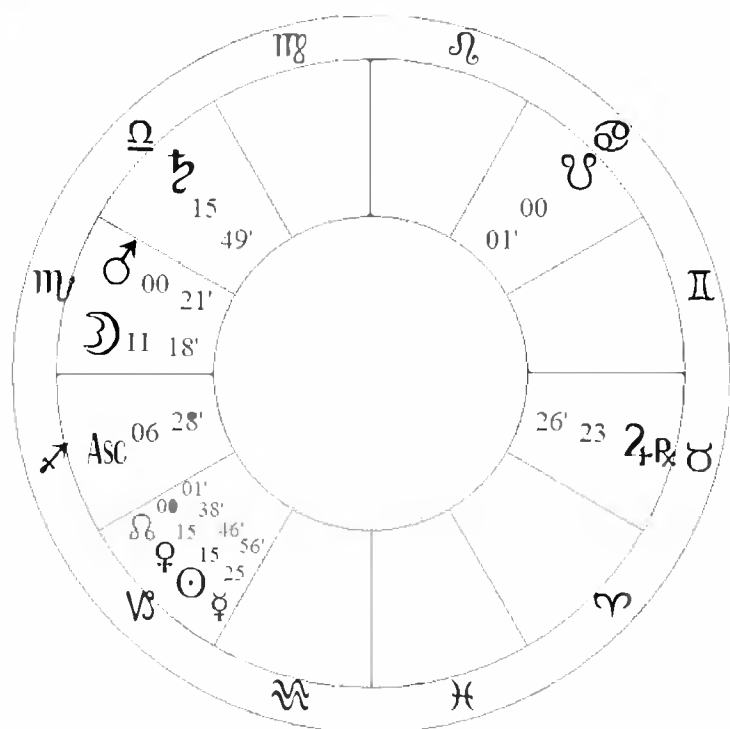
Bjorn Borg, tennis player; William Jennings Bryan, politician; Carrie Fisher, actress/writer; Gustave Flaubert, writer; Joan Grant, writer; James Herbert, writer; David Janssen, actor; Curt Jurgens, actor; Caroline Kennedy, American "royalty"; Patricia Krenwinkel, cult killer; Maurice Maeterlinck, philosopher; Ross Macdonald, writer; Wayne Newton, entertainer; Joe Pesci, actor; Oscar Pistorius, paralympic athlete; Pete Rose, baseball player; Frank Sinatra, entertainer; Oprah Winfrey, talk show hostess.

## Case study

Oprah Winfrey, talk show host, has been dubbed the "Queen of all Media" and is, according to some, the most influential woman in the world. Ranked the richest African-American of the 20th century, America's only black billionaire was born into poverty to a single teenage mother. She experienced considerable hardship in her childhood, getting raped at age nine, becoming pregnant at 14, and losing her only son in infancy. During high school she landed a job in radio, went on at age 19 to co-anchor local news, and subsequently graduated to daytime talk shows. The rest is history.

Oprah had three half-siblings, one of whom died of cocaine abuse, another put up

for a adoption, and a third dead of AIDS. Nicknamed “the Preacher” because of her ability as a child to recite Bible verses, she won an oratory contest in high school that earned her a full university scholarship. She has co-authored five books and played in more than a dozen movies. She is an active philanthropist and a major social influence, with the power to turn books into bestsellers and political endorsements into presidential candidates.



Venus in 2nd house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 11th house Libra. The two planets are mutual friends in money houses, linked by a partile (0deg11min) square. Saturn is exalted and square the Sun. Venus is totally combust, sextile the Moon and in a very wide applying trine to Jupiter.

Because their degrees are virtually identical, post-exchange Saturn also becomes totally combust, a condition known as *cazimi*, over which there is some debate among western authors as to its effects. *Jyotish* considers this as total combustion but says it has the effect of harming only living things related to the relevant house. In the case of the 2nd house, that means family, rather than the other associations of the 2nd such as education, speech or wealth.

Aside from the obvious wealth-generating aspects of this combination, we should note the various themes of the 2nd house that have come to the fore in her life: eating and weight loss, confessions of substance abuse, family problems, oratorical skills, authorship, love of books and education.

Equally well, the 11th house themes are observed through social networking and influence, political activism, gay rights advocacy, high-profile friendships (eg, Maria Shriver and Maya Angelou) and public honors – honorary Harvard doctorate, and a Presidential Medal of Freedom.

This is a night birth wherein Saturn enjoys some small advantage in minor dignities. Saturn is in its own decan and face. Venus occupies its own decan.

**This relative strength of Saturn merely echoes what was noted earlier regarding primary dignities. Saturn is exalted while Venus is totally combust, therefore Saturn becomes the control planet in this mutual reception. Its placement in the 11th house gives testimony to Oprah's income, her political influence and her status as the "Queen of all Media."**

## Exchange of 2nd and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *If the 2nd lord occupies the 12th house, the combination makes the native adventurous, devoid of wealth, dependent on others, and keeps him bereft of the happiness of the eldest son. (BPHS 26:24)*
- \* *Should the 12th lord be situated in the 2nd house, the native will always spend money on auspicious deeds, be religious, will speak sweetly, and be blessed with virtues and happiness. (BPHS 26:134)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship but involve a house of loss. Expense and diet control become two major themes for this particular configuration.

The native experiences large fluctuations of income and expenses, perhaps stemming from import/export activities. He takes up foreign employment, or enjoys income from a foreign source. He doesn't concern himself very much with money, and is generous in donating to worthy causes, or careless in spending money on sex or travel (depending on whether the respective lords are aspected by benefics or malefics).

He has problems with his eyes or oral cavity, particularly if either of the house lords is afflicted. Mouth problems include bad teeth, foul language, untruthfulness, and poor dietary habits. The person could have crooked teeth, or even be cross-eyed.

He is separated from his family as a consequence of foreign travel, hospitalization or incarceration. A family member takes up foreign residence for a period of time, maybe even immigrates.

He is sexually attracted to a member of the extended family, eg, the mother's older sibling. His second marriage is based upon sexual attraction and the spouse is aggressive.

Drugs or alcohol are linked to sleep and sex, such that he needs assistance to fall asleep or perform sexually. Conversely, substance abuse depresses his energy level, affecting wakefulness and/or libido.

*Moksha*, or spiritual liberation, comes with great difficulty through *jnana yoga*, or the yoga of knowledge, and devotion to the *shastras*.

## Famous people with this exchange

Bertolt Brecht, playwright; Alexandra David-Neel, mystic/writer; Queen Elizabeth II, British royalty; Squeaky Fromm, failed assassin; Spalding Gray, humorist; William Randolph Hearst, publisher; Bob Jansky, astrologer; Rodney King, LAPD victim; Gordon Lightfoot, musician; James Lovell, astronaut; Marion March, astrologer; Francois Mitterand, politician; Roger Zelazny, sci-fi writer.

## Case study

Queen Elizabeth II, reigning monarch of British royalty, has had a checkered life. On the one hand, she was born into wealth, with estates and parties and horses and dogs, yet during WW2 she was an ambulance mechanic and knitted socks for



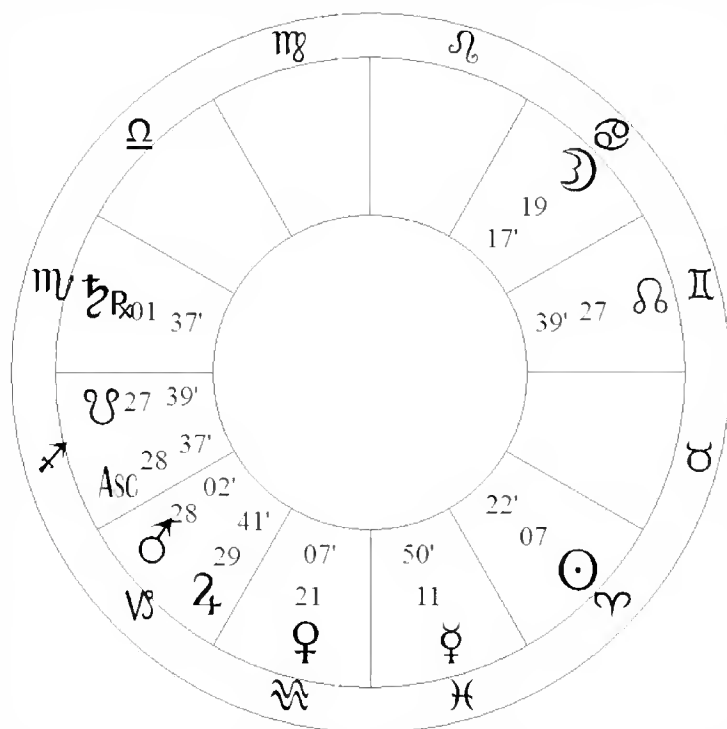
the troops. She married a Prince (of Greece) and after the birth of their son, Prince Charles, followed Philip's naval career to Malta.

Elizabeth is considered one of the world's wealthiest women. But in 1992, she agreed to pay income tax on her personal income, the first time in the history of the monarchy. And as Queen, she has presided over the sunset of the British Empire. During her reign, 40 former British colonies, protectorates and territories were granted their independence.

In her lifetime, the Royal Family has lost ground in multiple ways. Overall, media scrutiny of the Royal Family, especially at the death of Diana, Princess of Wales in 1997, led to an intense re-evaluation of the role of the British monarchy near the end of the century.

Never mind the loss of wealth, the "loss of face" for the Royal family could plot a soap opera. Her uncle King Edward VIII abdicated to marry a commoner, making her father King George VI and putting her in line to be the next Queen. Her sister Anne was an alcoholic, her other sister Margaret a divorcee. The Charles and Diana marriage was such a mess that it ended with Diana dead. Charles got his phone hacked while telling Camilla he wanted to be reincarnated as her knickers. Andrew and Fergie split, leaving Fergie sucking someone else's toes on a beach to the delight of paparazzi. Prince Harry was caught naked on video in Vegas. Then Andrew again, accused of sexual abuse and taking bribes...

No wonder Elizabeth prefers a martini at tea-time.



Mars in 2nd house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 12th house Scorpio. These two happen to be enemies and, although it's not immediately obvious from this chart format, they form an out-of-sign applying square within a 4-degree orb. Mars is nevertheless stabilized by a close conjunction with a weak Jupiter and a sign-to-sign opposition from a strong Moon. Saturn is bright and forms an out-of-

sign square with Jupiter.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 12th house, it forms a sextile with Jupiter, and a square with Venus. If Saturn takes its degree to the 2nd, it forms a square with the strong Sun.

Aside from the family and financial problems created by this exchange, Mars and Saturn also generate additional duress by flanking the first house. With malefic Ketu, the south node, right on the ascendant, and malefics Mars and Saturn roughly equidistant on either side, this creates a mid-point pattern suggesting a potential for toxicity.

This is a night birth wherein Mars gains great advantage through minor receptions with its exchange partner. Mars is in the term of Saturn, but Saturn is in the triplicity, term, face and decan of Mars.

This definitely corroborates Mars as control planet in this mutual reception, although its exaltation already gave it the distinction of being the more powerful planet. Its position in the 2nd house speaks to its role in perpetuating the themes of wealth and family, indeed dynasty.

## Chapter 8

### Exchanges with the 3rd house lord

---

#### Exchange of 3rd and 4th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 3rd lord be situated in the 4th house, the native will be happy, wealthy and intelligent but will acquire a vicious wife. (BPHS 26:28)*
- \* *If the 4th lord be placed in the 3rd house, the native will be valorous, will have servants, be liberal, virtuous and charitable, and will have self-earned wealth and be free from diseases. (BPHS 26:39)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship involving the mildly problematic 3rd house. The native is physically restless, happiest when in motion, and is therefore not inclined to settle down for long. He changes relationships, jobs, residence and vehicles frequently.

He is adventurous and courageous, such that he is drawn to professions that offer some element of risk, eg, the arts, sports, firefighting, police, or military occupations. His hands may play an active role in what he does for a living.

His mother's happiness, or his relationship with her, is disturbed. She experiences loss or unwelcome change in her life. She may move frequently, be frequently "off-balance", and suffer debility of a physical or psychological nature.

Although the native himself suffers breaks in his education, he is an auditory learner, and learns best by hearing things. An education in the arts or the trades is favored.

His siblings are well-educated, and enjoy financial security. Brothers and sisters are close to his mother, and become involved in real estate, farming, mining, and the transportation or hospitality industries.

#### Famous people with this exchange

Scott Adams, cartoonist; Burt Bacharach, composer; José Raul Capablanca, chess grandmaster; Prince Charles, British royalty; Francis Ford Coppola, film-maker; Noel Coward, playwright; Ray Davies, musician; Alain Delon, actor; Shannen Doherty, actress; Federico Fellini, director; Joseph Goebbels, Nazi; Washington Irving, writer; James Jones, writer; Alan Ladd, producer; John Malkovich, actor; Ray Manzarek, musician; Sal Mineo, actor; Martin Scorsese, director; Daryl Sittler, hockey player; Sir Arthur Sullivan, composer.

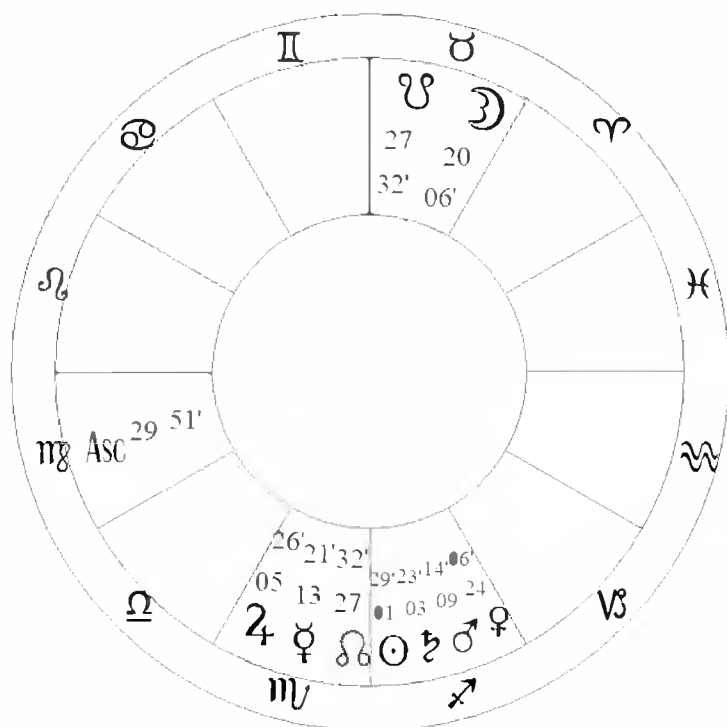
#### Case study

Noel Coward was a prolific British writer for the performance arts, writing over 50 plays, 100 songs, and novels and short stories. He also performed as an actor and singer in many of his productions, and later as a director and producer. Despite a spotty education, at the peak of his career he was the highest-paid playwright in the world.

Born in the suburbs, he was introduced early on to British high society and subse-

quently cultivated an image (dressing gown and cigarette holder) that became his signature look. Although his admitted goal was only to entertain, many of his plays were considered shocking in their day, bringing to light the shenanigans of the upper class, including infidelity, drug use, *ménage à trois*, bisexuality and homosexuality.

He was himself a closet homosexual during an era when self-disclosure was socially risky, but he was widely admired for his brilliant intellect and biting wit. Mentally as well as physically restless, he was a workaholic who declared that “work was more fun than fun.” He was eventually knighted for his contribution to the arts, and received a Tony Award for lifetime achievement.



Jupiter in 3rd house Scorpio is in mutual reception with Mars in 4th house Sagittarius. The two share no mutual aspect. Jupiter enjoys a sign-to-sign opposition with a very powerful Moon (full and exalted) in the 9th. Mars is on the edge of combustion and widely conjunct its enemy Saturn.

Post-exchange, if Jupiter carries its own degree into the 4th, it becomes combust while conjunct Saturn. If Mars takes its degree to the 3rd, it conjoins Mercury.

3rd-house themes were evident in his writing and life-long devotion to the performance arts. The cluster of warring malefics in the 4th house reflected his incomplete education and handicapped mother.

Coward spoke with characteristic clipped diction, a form of speech he adopted to accommodate his nearly-deaf mother. In the 1950s he left England for tax reasons to live in Bermuda, Jamaica and Switzerland. Three malefics in the 4th house, along with the 3rd/4th exchange contributed to tubercular complications and death by heart attack.

This is a night birth where Mars gains advantage through minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Mars and Jupiter both occupy each other's triplicity

and decan. Jupiter is in the term and face of Mars. Normally this would designate Mars as the control planet in this mutual reception, but its proximity to the Sun and Saturn erodes its power.

Meanwhile, Jupiter enjoys the association of ascendant lord Mercury. The intellectual nature of this pair is further enhanced by the sign-to-sign aspect from a robust Moon. In the end, it's this benefic integration of 3rd-house Jupiter that makes it the control planet for this mutual reception, and confirms its role in Coward's fame as a performer and writer.

## Exchange of 3rd and 5th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In case the 3rd lord is placed in the 5th house, the native will be blessed with sons and be worthy. If he is in conjunction with or is aspected by a malefic planet, the native's wife is of a cruel nature. (BPHS 26:29)*
- \* In case the 5th lord is situated in the 3rd house, the native will be dear to his brothers, be a tale bearer and miserly, and is always interested in his own work. (BPHS 26:51)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship involving the mildly problematic 3rd house. The mixed results of this exchange flow easily into manifestation, with generally positive effects for his siblings, but somewhat negative effects for his children.

The person is mentally restless and always thinking of doing something. Because of a mental preoccupation with sex, his practical intelligence sinks to a lower plane. Due to a propensity for being easily distracted, this will also make meditation difficult. On the other hand, he enjoys games or pastimes that require mental or digital dexterity, eg, cards, chess, backgammon, crossword puzzles, or craft work.

He is courageous and prepared to take risks, intellectually and physically. This favors careers such as engineering, physics and military science, or anything requiring a technical turn of mind. He may also have talent in the arts that require manual dexterity, such as painting, drawing, music, and journalism (especially travel writing).

His siblings are interested in literature, spiritual pursuits, or sports. Benefics in exchange favor the arts, while malefics favor sports. Younger siblings are likely to take frequent short journeys.

His children are independent and earn good salaries. They are not subservient to their parents (may in fact be disobedient or rebellious), and tend to treat them more as friends.

## Famous people with this exchange

Olivia Barclay, astrologer; Sarah Bernhardt, actress; Frank Borman, astronaut; Herb Elliot, track & field star; Connie Francis, singer; Gus Grissom, astronaut; Hugh Hefner, publisher; Immanuel Kant, philosopher; Nicolo Machiavelli, political theorist; Rainer Maria Rilke, poet; Nicole Brown Simpson, murder victim; Stephen Sondheim, composer; Keith Urban, musician; Tammy Wynette, singer.

## Case study

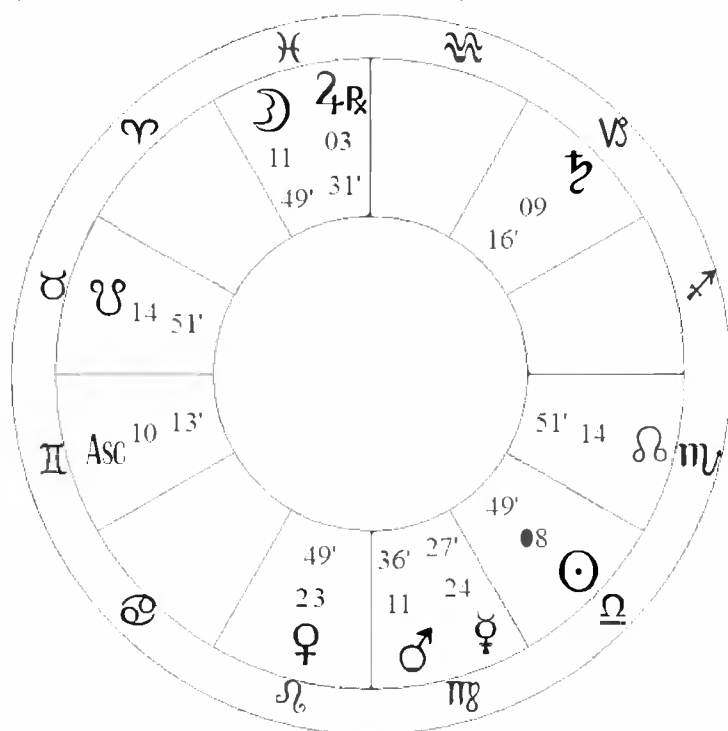
Sarah Bernhardt was born the illegitimate daughter of a prostitute, but eventually became one of the most renowned actresses of her time. After being expelled from France's prestigious theatre *Comédie Française*, she resumed the life of a courtesan to which her mother had introduced her, and made considerable money during those years. When she later resumed her stage career to achieve success and fame as a serious dramatic actress, people began to call her "the Divine Sarah."

Along the way, she accumulated a series of lovers from among the best-known

artists of the day, not to mention a few members of European nobility, conducting her affairs with a maximum of frenzy and tragedy worthy of her dramatic background. She was married only once for less than one year.

A versatile artist, she studied both painting and sculpture, and her works were subsequently exhibited and well received. Perhaps anticipating method acting, she acquired a coffin in which she often slept, saying it helped her understand her many tragic roles.

After injuring a knee during a performance, the leg never healed properly, gangrene set in, and the entire leg had to be amputated. Undaunted, she continued to perform onstage, and died of kidney failure at age 78.



Venus in 3rd house Leo is in mutual reception with the Sun in 5th house Libra. The two share no mutual aspect. The Sun is debilitated, flanked on either side by malefics, its only aspect a tight applying square with a strong Saturn in the 8th. Venus is unaspected.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree into the 5th, it is still unaspected, but now a classic for creativity, drama and entertainment, not to mention an active love life. If the Sun takes its degree into the 3rd, it becomes equally unaspected, while still being representative of the performing arts. Thus, 3rd and 5th house themes characterized her life.

A debilitated Sun in the 5th tightly squaring that strong Saturn perhaps explains why so many of her romances were frustrated one way or another – by class divisions, drug addictions and scandal by association.

The real source of her success may be credited to the three strong benefics in the angles – ascendant lord Mercury in the Virgo 4th, a bright Jupiter in the Pisces 10th, and a waxing almost-full Moon in the 10th.

This is a night birth wherein Venus gains advantage through minor forms of recep-

tion with its exchange partner. The Sun is in the term and decan of Venus. This confirms Venus as the control planet in the mutual reception.

As noted earlier, the Sun is debilitated and squared by Saturn, whereas Venus is absent any affliction. Therefore, the placement of Venus in the 3rd house is consistent with Bernhardt's fame as a performing artist.



## **Exchange of 3rd and 6th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* If the 3rd lord happens to be placed in the 6th house, the native will be inimical to his brother, be very wealthy, will have enmity with his maternal uncle, and will have love for his maternal aunt. (BPHS 26:30)*
- \* If the 6th lord is situated in the 3rd house, the native will be given to anger, be bereft of courage, inimical to all his brothers, and will have disobedient servants. (BPHS 26:63)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship between two problematic houses. Between these two difficult house lords, we expect the native to experience significant struggle in overcoming obstacles and competitors, paying the price perhaps in defeat or disease.

The native doesn't appear outwardly adventurous until challenged by competitors, at which time his courage emerges. He is capable of using his hands in some skilled way, which includes wielding them as weapons. His health is weak with respect to the lungs and digestion, but although initially poor, both improve over time. He may also have hearing problems, especially in the right ear.

His talents, of a technical or service nature, favor jobs in the medical, legal, military, police and security industries. His earnings gradually increase over time. He has little talent in the arts, and even though he might persevere, success will be hard-earned.

He has difficult relations with his brothers and sisters, some of whom may be involved in competitive sports. A younger sibling could be engaged in the purchase and sale of (stolen) vehicles or properties. His mother's siblings, who might have good jobs, reputation or status, also suffer misfortunes in life.

As an employee, skilled adversaries are much in evidence, and compete with him for job opportunities. As an employer, he has problems with staff – either through incompetence, theft or unreliability – leading to a situation of high turnover. His pets get lost, run away or are stolen.

## **Famous people with this exchange**

Nat "King" Cole, musician; David Copperfield, illusionist; Otto Dietrich, Nazi press chief; Bob Fosse, dancer; James Garner, actor; L. Ron Hubbard, Scientologist; Ian McKellen, actor; Joe Montana, football player; Demi Moore, actress; Maximilian Robespierre, revolutionary; William Shatner, actor; Sirhan Sirhan, assassin; Edward Snowden, whistleblower; Dennis Wilson, musician; Christian Wirth, Nazi.

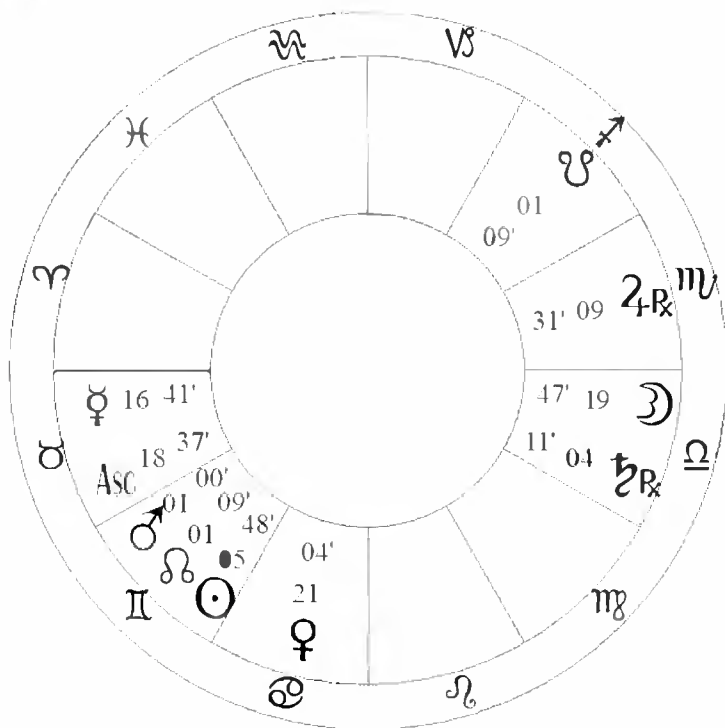
## **Case study**

Edward Snowden, a former computer systems administrator for the CIA, became perhaps the world's most famous whistle-blower to date when he leaked information regarding the NSA's systemic monitoring of American citizens' emails, texts, and phone calls, as well as its spying on countries deemed sympathetic to the USA. After fleeing the USA, Snowden was granted asylum in Russia, where he remains to this day. Since then, the US government has charged him with theft of government

property and two counts of espionage, conviction on any of which charge could see him imprisoned for a decade.

Notwithstanding his fugitive status, Snowden's actions have changed the modern world. People, especially in America, no longer assume that their emails, texts and phone calls are kept private, and online business for domestic companies has suffered hugely. Although judgment on his status remains mixed in America, polls around the rest of the world regard Snowden as more hero than traitor, and he has received numerous awards and accolades for his role in encouraging government transparency where it concerns the privacy of citizens.

Dubbed "a genius among geniuses" by his former colleagues, Snowden has an IQ of 145, speaks functional Chinese and Japanese, and at the height of his career was senior systems geek for the CIA.



Venus in 3rd house Cancer is in mutual reception with the Moon in 6th house Libra. The two are in a tight applying square. The Moon has no other aspects, and Venus has only a sextile with Mercury at the ascendant. Post-exchange, since their degrees are quite close, their respective relationship with other planets would merely be swapped.

This exchange between 3rd and 6th lords invokes competition and struggle for success. The 3rd is also a *kama* house, expressing a desire to get things done, to summon courage and demonstrate prowess. The 6th is associated with service and employment but also the fighting spirit necessary to succeed in whatever field – sports arena, courtroom or battlefield.

No matter whether ascendant lord Venus or the Moon occupies the 6th house, we expect these themes to emerge in the life: competitive nature, security work of some kind, potential litigation. As it turns out, Snowden enjoys martial arts, and joined the US reserve with the intention of fighting in Iraq but was discharged when

he broke both legs during a training exercise.

He worked as both a security guard and analyst for the CIA and, ironically, has been accused of undermining US national security. His parents and siblings all worked for the federal government, two of them in a legal capacity. Despite his public persona, he is a soft-spoken vegetarian.

This is a night birth wherein neither exchange planet gains any advantage through minor dignities or receptions. Venus is in its own term but in the face of the Moon. Thus, neither can be designated control planet to identify the pivotal house in this mutual reception.

In such a situation, we might simply have to favor the 6th, since it is also occupied by a bright and exalted Saturn. This is consistent with what he is best-known for: a security analyst turned whistle-blower, a digital Don Quixote now the object of governmental prosecution.

## Exchange of 3rd and 7th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 3rd lord occupy the 7th house, the native will have aptitude for serving the King, he will not be happy during childhood but there is no doubt in it that he will get happiness at the end. (BPHS 26:31)*
- \* *If the 7th lord is situated in the 3rd house, the children of the native are subjected to (early) death. Sometimes a daughter is born, and a son may also remain living with great difficulty. (BPHS 26:75)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from *kama* houses. Because of this pattern, we expect a passionate approach to life that results in the ready fruition of artistic accomplishments and relationships.

The native is courageous, adventurous, willing to take risks, and intent on living an exciting and varied life. Talented in lovemaking, he may seek adventure through sexual relationships of an ephemeral nature. The exchange of two *kama* lords creates strong passions, which may strain a monogamous relationship. Either the native or his spouse has strong sexual drives that may not be fulfilled within the relationship.

The native is fond of travel and likely to form partnerships – business or personal – with foreigners. This combination favors careers in sales, marketing, and public relations. His siblings will be adventurous and well-traveled. He may share a special relationship with his sibling's children.

The spouse may be artistic or athletic, but willful and ill-tempered, such that occasional separations become likely. The spouse pursues foreign studies, and may share a mutual attraction with one of the native's siblings.

## Famous people with this exchange

Tammy Faye Bakker, evangelist; Carla Bruni, model; Roger Daltrey, singer; John Wayne Gacy, serial killer; Francoise Gauquelin, statistician; Mel Gibson, actor; Lady Bird Johnson, US First Lady; Patty Hearst, publishing heiress; Jim Jarmusch, director; David Letterman, talk show host; Ed McMahon, TV host; Wendy Yoshimiro, political activist.

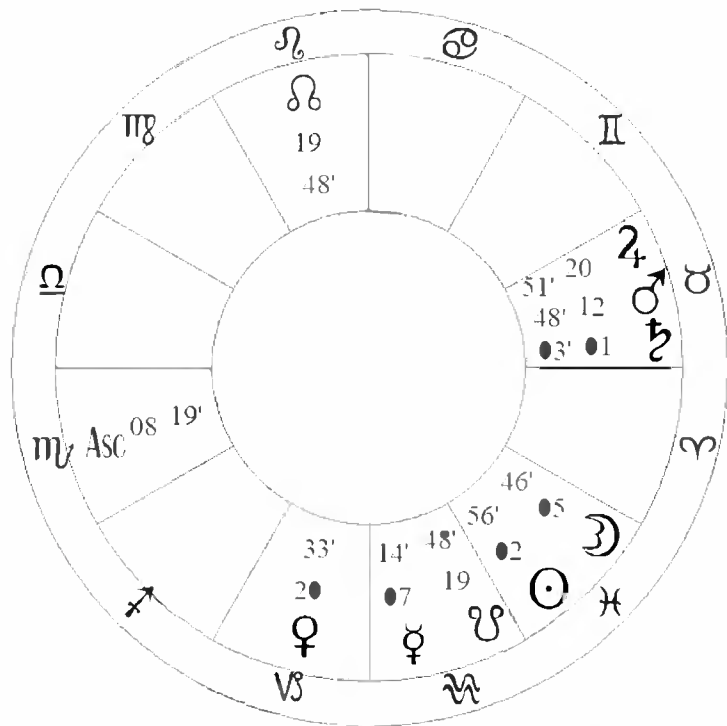
## Case study

John Wayne Gacy, aka The Killer Clown, was a Chicago-area serial killer who during the 1970s sexually assaulted and murdered at least 33 teenage boys and young men. Most were buried under the cellar floor of his suburban home.

Gacy was brutalized by his father throughout his youth, sexually molested as a child by a family acquaintance, and later initiated homosexual contacts with several of his employees. He worked in a mortuary for a short period and at one time climbed naked into a coffin with a deceased young man.

While briefly serving time for sodomy, he was a model prisoner, and initiated a number of improvements in prison conditions. He was for a time the manager of three KFC stores and later a successful building contractor. A zealous social networker, he was an ardent Democrat and a president of the local Jaycees, whose du-

bious social activities at the time included prostitution and wife-swapping. He was married twice, although his second wife divorced him for sexual impotency. He liked to entertain at children's parties wearing a signature clown costume. After being incarcerated, he began to paint, often featuring himself in costume. Some of his paintings sold for as much as \$20,000, although many were later bought by victims' families in order to be burned.



Venus in 3rd house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 7th house Taurus. The two are natural friends but share no mutual aspect. Venus is ordinary and enjoys an exact trine with Jupiter. Saturn is ordinary, square to Mercury, and sextile Sun and Moon.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree into the 7th house, it forms a partile (0deg18min) conjunction with Jupiter. If Saturn takes its degree to the 3rd, it retains sextiles with the Sun and Moon.

The angles are dominated by malefics – Mars, Saturn, the nodal axis – and the Moon is dark. Pre-exchange, the presence of Saturn in the 7th compounds the aggressive nature of 6th lord Mars. Post-exchange, Saturn is replaced by Venus, also lord of the 12th.

In either case, the combination spells trouble for “romantic partners” no matter whether we deem them to be represented by the 5th lord Jupiter or the 7th house itself. After years of engaging in forced homosexual rape, Gacy moved on to murder.

This is a night birth wherein Venus gains the advantage of minor receptions with its exchange partner. Since Saturn is in the term and decan of Venus, this gives Venus the nod for control planet in this mutual reception.

Although Gacy became notorious for his role as a serial killer, he also fancied himself a performer and an artist, roles consistent with the placement of Venus in the

3rd house.

### **Exchange of 3rd and 8th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* In case the 3rd lord is situated in the 8th house, the native will be a thief, will derive his livelihood from serving others, and will be killed by a king. (BPHS 26:32)*
- \* In case the 8th lord is gone in the 3rd house, the native will be devoid of fraternal happiness, be indolent, be devoid of vigor, and without servants. (BPHS 26:87)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship from problematic houses. Because of the relative positions of the participant planets, they are somewhat blind to each other, so that the combination may not manifest on a public or conscious level, but in a more personal or unconscious manner.

The native is cautious, avoids risks, and has difficulty in fulfilling his desires. He may have secret adventures, either sexual or criminal in nature. He may be inclined to do things that transgress conventional laws or morals, such that his activities turn into misadventures.

He reveals a heightened level of sexual interest or activity, but also experiences stressful circumstances surrounding such activities, involving aberrations or trauma, eg, rape, incest, perversion, nymphomania or satyriasis, etc. The net effect is that he becomes sexually exhausted or debilitated over time.

He has health problems regarding his hearing, upper limbs and/or lungs. He is prone to mishaps, especially in the course of day-to-day travel. Longevity is poor. He engages in activities that are self-injurious, perhaps even life-threatening, sometimes verging on suicidal behavior.

Unless stabilized by association or aspect from benefic planets, this exchange suggests the native has difficulty expressing his artistic talents or athletic skills. On the other hand, he may have strong interest or hidden talents in the occult or mystic arts.

His siblings are sickly, accident-prone and generally unlucky. They experience hardships in the form of emotional or physical trauma, financial reversals and premature demise.

### **Famous people with this exchange**

Eva Gabor, actress; Max Klinger, artist; Vivien Leigh, actress; Michelangelo, Renaissance man; Louis Pasteur, scientist; Sri Bhagwan Rajneesh, guru; Boz Scaggs, musician; Robert Sherwood, playwright; Robert Stack, actor.

### **Case study**

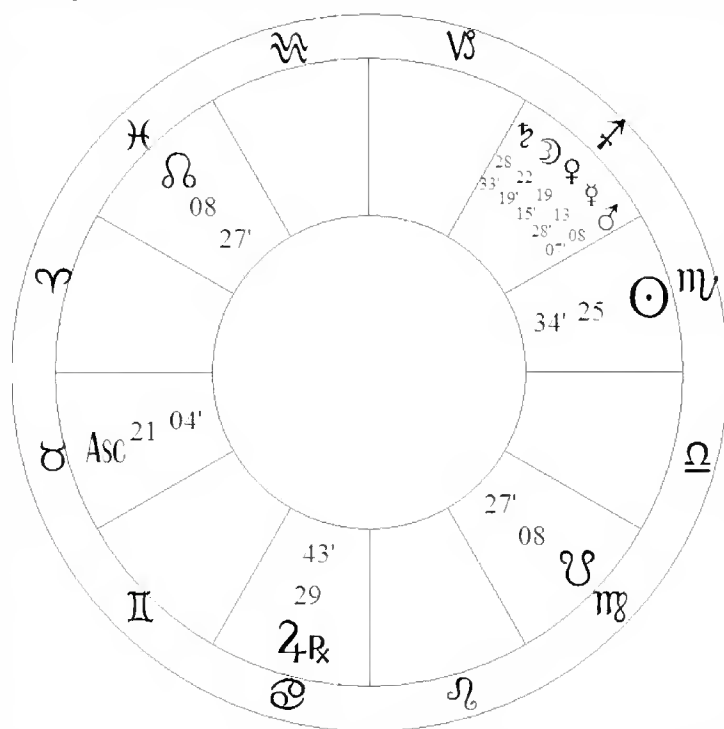
Sri Bhagwan Rajneesh was an Indian mystic and guru. Some described his philosophy as a potpourri of counter-cultural ideas focusing on love and freedom, living for the moment, the importance of self, the mystery of life, individual responsibility for one's own destiny, and the need to lose the ego, fear and guilt.

Critical of both contemporary Indian politics and religion, he was disparaged as much as admired. His ideas on sex, marriage, family and relationships contradicted

traditional views, arousing anger and opposition. In India, he became known as the “sex guru” because his spiritual community practiced a form of sexual libertinism. His life was characterized by scandal and notoriety.

His lifestyle was lavish, with multiple mansions and 93 Rolls-Royces. For a period of time he and his followers resided in the USA, where he was dubbed the “Rolls-Royce guru.” In America, he ran afoul of both the religious establishment and the tax authorities, was charged with 35 counts of conspiracy and fraud, briefly imprisoned and ultimately forced to leave the country.

He had impaired hearing in the right ear, suffered asthma and diabetes, and for a time took 60 mg Valium daily, and was addicted to nitrous oxide, under whose influence he dictated a number of books. Over 650 books are attributed to him, mostly transcriptions from his many public lectures, in which he was acknowledged to be a spellbinding speaker.



Jupiter in 3rd house Cancer is in mutual reception with the Moon in 8th house Sagittarius. The two share no mutual aspect. Jupiter is strong, being both bright and exalted, and forms an applying trine with the Sun. The Moon is dark (less than three days after the new moon) and conjunct Venus and Saturn within a massive 8th house stellium, whose theme of sexuality tainted his reputation.

Post-exchange, if the Moon carries its degree into the 3rd house, it forms an applying trine with the Sun. If Jupiter takes its degree to the 8th, it forms a tight conjunction with Saturn.

At the same time, however, Jupiter would thus contribute to a (virtual) phenomenon wherein the three most virulent house lords (Venus, Jupiter and Mars ruling, respectively, the 6th, 8th and 12th) are all in the 8th house.

This is the astrological equivalent of “three wrongs make a right.” Think of incarcerating a criminal, an infectious disease carrier and a terrorist in one prison cell where

they'll do more harm to themselves than society.

The problem with this scenario is that a couple of bystanders are locked up with them. The incarceration has the side effect of corrupting Mercury and Saturn, lords of 2nd/5th and 9th/10th, respectively.

Thus, we see signs of substance abuse and poisoning (his US ashram was found guilty of contaminating a neighboring town's food supply), "wrong" (highly controversial) teaching, rebellious acolytes (subversion from within his inner circle), unethical (questionable) conduct and outright clashes with government authorities, at one time seeking asylum but deemed *persona non grata* in every country where he sought refuge.

This is a day birth wherein neither planet in the exchange derives any advantage through minor dignities or receptions with the other. Jupiter is in its own decan but in a face of the Moon. From this perspective, there's no obvious control, thus obliging us to review their primary dignities.

Jupiter is bright and exalted while the Moon is dark and otherwise ordinary. This compare-and-contrast exercise is enough to judge Jupiter as the control planet for this mutual reception.

Jupiter is "guru" in Sanskrit, hence its generic association with spiritual life. In addition, its placement in the 3rd house reminds us that Rajneesh was a prolific writer, both under his original name and his subsequent "relabeling" as Osho.



## **Exchange of 3rd and 9th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* If the 3rd lord happens to fall in the 9th house, the native is bereft of paternal happiness, makes fortunes through his wife, and enjoys the happiness of having sons, etc. (BPHS 26:33)*
- \* If the 9th lord is placed in the 3rd house, the native will be blessed with fraternal bliss, be wealthy, virtuous and charming. (BPHS 26:99)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 7/7 relationship. Because this mutual sign-to-sign aspect facilitates the individual's awareness of the exchange, the urge for integration is a fully conscious one.

The native has a strong desire for spiritual development but is frustrated in his efforts to make things happen as quickly as he would like. He has the courage to follow his principles, and takes up righteous causes. A bit of a fanatic, he tries too hard to convince others of his beliefs, and may get into trouble with the law through inflammatory writings or actions.

He relocates in order to pursue a higher education in the fine arts or the physical sciences. He travels a lot, both locally, and to foreign locales. He doesn't have any natural luck, but succeeds through his own efforts. He is talented in the literary arts, and may be a writer, a teacher or a media professional. Other potential occupations include columnist, editor, lawyer and pilot.

He enjoys good relations with his siblings, but a difficult relationship with his father. His siblings are religious, attached to their gurus, and travel to foreign countries for their higher education. The father is engaged in much day-to-day travel, and is artistic or athletic, but is likely to have a short life span.

## **Famous people with this exchange**

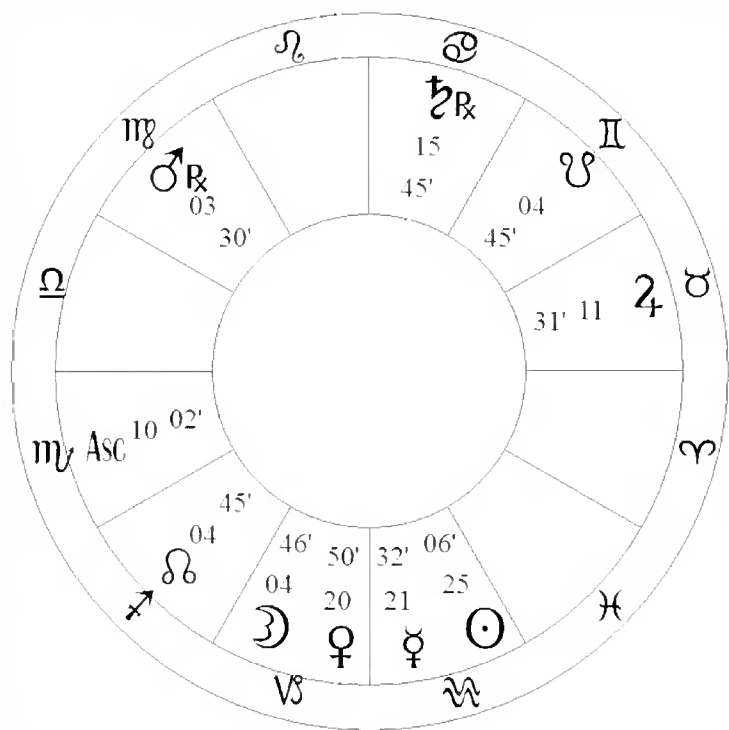
Gianni Agnelli, industrialist; David Byrne, musician; Karen Carpenter, singer; Larry Csonka, football player; Tim Curry, actor; Robert Guccione, publisher; Erich Hartmann, ace fighter pilot; Waylon Jennings, singer; Katherine Mansfield, writer; Richard Nolle, astrologer; Don Schollander, Olympic swimmer; Mickey Spillane, writer; George Strait, singer; Tiger Woods, golfer.

## **Case study**

Mickey Spillane was a prolific and successful writer, and his "hard-boiled" detective novels have sold over 225 million copies. An athletic man, he swam and played football in high school, while later in life he was a professional diver, a trampoline artist, a race car driver, a flight instructor and a WW2 fighter pilot.

He began his writing career creating scripts for comic books, including Captain America, Batman, Superman and Captain Marvel. Although his Mike Hammer series of hard-boiled detective novels outraged many critics of the day because of their overt descriptions of sex and violence, no less a literary icon than Ayn Rand publicly endorsed his work. Subsequent critics have come around to seeing poetry in his lean, muscular style of writing, and in 1985 he received the Edgar Allan Poe Grand Master Award for his body of work.

Spillane was an active Jehovah's Witness, was married three times, and died of pancreatic carcinoma at the age of 88.



The Moon in 3rd house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 9th house Cancer. Both are in detriment. The two are in a very wide applying opposition (if we allow generous orbs). The waning Moon is dark within four days of the new moon and in a Grand Trine with friendly planets Mars and Jupiter. Saturn is bright and elevated while stabilized by an opposition from Venus and a sextile with Jupiter.

Post-exchange, if the Moon carries its degree into the 9th house, it forms sextiles with Mars and Jupiter. If Saturn takes its degree to the 3rd, it conjoins Venus and trines Jupiter.

Note that, before and after exchange, both planets aspect Jupiter. As lord of the 2nd and the 5th, Jupiter represents authorship, while its generic signification for publishing gives our interpretation a further nudge in that direction.

Although technically just out of orb for a Ptolemaic opposition, Moon and Saturn do aspect each other sign-to-sign. This creates a theme of activity along the 3rd/9th axis. Moon and Venus in the same sign is a common factor seen in the charts of people of artistic temperament or profession.

3rd house themes are evident in his athleticism, physical prowess and daredevil character. 9th house themes came through as an interest in law, a devout religious practice, and his role as instructor, both in pilot training for the air force and in teaching writing at local colleges.

This is a night birth wherein neither planet gains advantage through minor dignities or receptions with the other. The Moon is in its own triplicity but in a decan of Saturn. To determine the control planet for this mutual reception, we must return to primary dignities.

The bright elevated Saturn is stronger than the dark Moon. Saturn's placement in

the 9th reminds us of Spillane’s success in publishing and teaching, as well as his lesser-known spiritual devotion.

## Exchange of 3rd and 10th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *When the 3rd lord is placed in the 10th house, the native will have all kinds of happiness, and self-made wealth, and is apt to nurture wicked females. (BPHS 26:34)*
- \* *If the 10th lord is situated in the 3rd house, the native will enjoy happiness from brothers and servants, be valorous, virtuous, eloquent and truthful. (BPHS 26:111)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship. These are house lords associated with, respectively, desire and activity, but their relationship makes it difficult for their owner to take full advantage of their partnership, and it takes considerable effort to yield significant results.

The native is talented in the fine arts, athletic activities, or one of the standard trades. Despite initial setbacks in his desires or ambitions, he eventually achieves success, thanks to the combined influence of these house lords, who are capable of conferring triumph over adversity, albeit after significant struggle.

He puts a lot of effort into his career, sometimes too aggressively, and could incur the displeasure of superiors and/or the public. He has the courage to take bold stands that generate publicity and visibility within his social circle. He may have an affair with someone at work.

He has special manual skills critical to his chosen profession, whether in the performing arts, sports or skilled trades. Due to occupational hazards, he may suffer injuries to his hearing, upper limbs, lungs, nerves or skin.

The person's siblings are helpful in pursuing his profession. One of the siblings may be employed in the arts, sports or skilled trades. Siblings are prone to accidents, setbacks and miscellaneous misfortunes in life.

## Famous people with this exchange

William Jennings Bryan, politician; Michael Caine, actor; Albert Camus, writer; Lewis Carroll, logician/writer; Mia Farrow, actress; Betty Friedan, feminist; Linda Hunt, actress; Herman Kahn, strategist; Steve Miller, musician; Victoria Sackville-West, writer; Sepharial, occult journalist.

## Case study

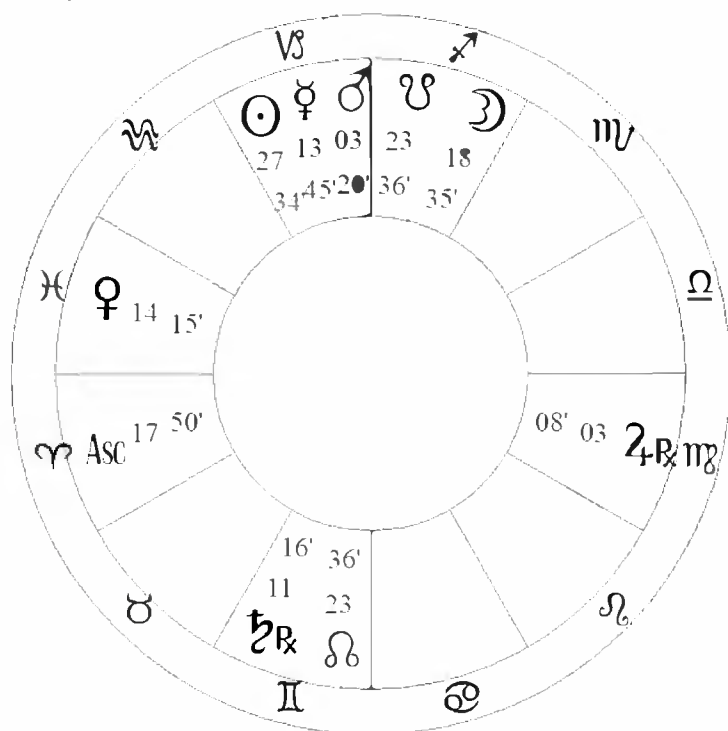
Mia Farrow is an actress, activist and former model. Her father was a film director, her mother actress Maureen O'Sullivan. She was raised Catholic and schooled by convent nuns for 13 years. Both older brothers died suddenly – one in a plane crash, the other by suicide.

She first gained notice in the television soap opera *Peyton Place*, from which she withdrew to marry Frank Sinatra when she was 21 and he was 50. After he discouraged her acting career, she became bored and they divorced after only two years of marriage. Her role in *Rosemary's Baby*, which won her a Golden Globe, catapulted her into stardom.

She visited India to study TM with Maharishi Mahesh Yogi at the same time as the Beatles. In 1970, she had an affair with and subsequently married conductor/composer André Previn with whom she had twins. They divorced in 1979.

Shortly thereafter, she began a relationship with Woody Allen, and from 1980 to 1992 starred in 13 of his movies. Their relationship collapsed when she discovered his interest in one of their adopted children, Korean-born Soon Yi. Thereafter, they split amid allegations and counter-accusations regarding various forms of abuse concerning other of their adopted children.

Since then, she's become a high-profile advocate for human rights in Africa, particularly children's rights, and has received several awards for her humanitarian work.



Saturn in 3rd house Gemini is in mutual reception with Mercury in 10th house Capricorn. The two share no mutual aspect. Saturn is bright and participates in a mutable T-Square with the Moon and Venus. Mercury is ordinary, in sextile with Venus, and associated with two fiery planets Sun and Mars without becoming combust.

Since the two planets are quite close in degree, exchange simply means they'll swap their respective relationships with other planets.

Combinations involving the 3rd and 10th house lords are quite common among actors, musicians and other performers.

No matter where we look for siblings, trouble looms. Mercury is lord of the 3rd (siblings) while Saturn is lord of the 11th (older siblings). Before or after exchange, one or the other is afflicted by association with either the nodal axis or the Sun/Mars pair, wherein Mars is lord of the 8th.

Pre- or post-exchange, Mercury or Saturn also associate with command-and-control planets Sun and Mars in the 10th, thus provoking some sort of activism. This is most obvious in her humanitarian work, where she's been both aggressive and insistent

on taking governments to task for their treatment of children.

This is a day birth wherein Saturn ekes out modest advantage through a minor dignity, ie, occupying its own triplicity. But that serves to confirm Saturn as the control planet in this mutual reception, since Saturn is bright, while Mercury is merely ordinary. Saturn's placement in the 3rd house highlights her role as an actor.

## Exchange of 3rd and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *If the 3rd lord has gone into the 11th house, the native will always gain in trading, will be intelligent in spite of being illiterate, be adventurous, and will serve others. (BPHS 26:35)*
- \* *If the 11th lord be situated in the 3rd house, the native will be skillful in all jobs, wealthy, be blessed with fraternal bliss, and sometimes may incur gout pains. (BPHS 26:123)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from *kama* houses. Because of this pattern, the powerful combination of courage and desire is accompanied by a certain degree of good fortune, thus yielding commensurate results.

The native has the courage to address large assemblies, and may act as a spokesperson for an association or society. He is talented in entertaining large groups of people, through speaking or performing. He takes part in a group adventure, and is a member of a musical group or performing arts troupe. He may be ambidextrous, and has a good musical ear.

After a period of struggle, his ambitions are ultimately fulfilled and his gains accumulate gradually. He is a natural trader who makes money by taking calculated risks. Alternatively, he earns money through the arts, writing or technical trades.

He also gains wealth through his siblings, who support his hopes and ambitions. His younger siblings pursue foreign travels. He has a close relationship with his sibling's children. He has many friends who are treated as part of the family.

## Famous people with this exchange

Helen Gurley Brown, publisher; Chrissie Hynde, singer; Jayne Mansfield, actress; Marion March, astrologer; Emperor Maximilian I, German royalty; Jimmy Page, musician; Carlo Ponti, producer; Kelly Quinn, psychic; John Rechy, writer; Keith Richards, musician; Telly Savalas, actor; Jo Jo Starbuck, Olympic skater; Bobby Womack, musician.

## Case study

Keith Richards is a musician, singer and songwriter, an original member of the world's most enduring rock band, the Rolling Stones. Fellow musicians note that, while most bands follow their drummer, the Stones have no choice but to follow rhythm-*meister* Richards.

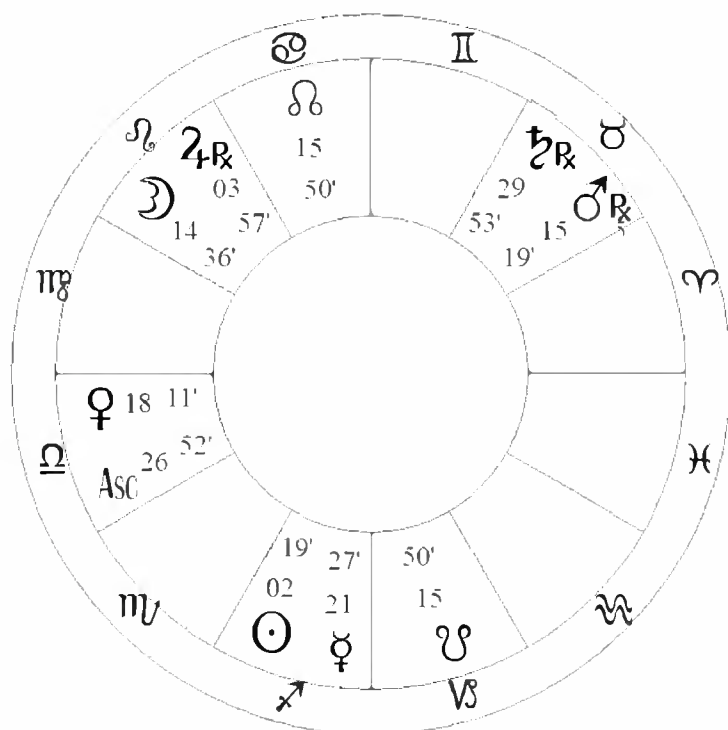
Richards is both a traditionalist, favoring acoustic blues, and an innovator, using 5-stringed electric guitars with open tuning. *Rolling Stone* magazine credited him for "rock's greatest single body of riffs" on guitar and ranked him 4th on its list of 100 best guitarists.

Long defying Top 10 lists of who'll die next, Richards is an archetype of a rock star's gypsy lifestyle. One journalist labeled him with Lord Byron's epithet – "mad, bad, and dangerous to know." Another called him "a capering streak of living gristle who ought to be exhibited as a warning to youth of what drugs can do to you even if

you're lucky enough not to choke on your own vomit."

Richards, who's been frank about his drug abuse, including heroin addiction and blood-cleansing treatments in Swiss clinics, has been tried on drug-related charges five times.

An avid reader with a strong interest in WW2 history, he owns an extensive library. A 2010 article revealed he yearns to be a librarian. Co-written with a journalist, Richards' memoir *Life* was released in 2010, following a New York publisher's advance of US \$7.3 million.



The Sun in 3rd house Sagittarius is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 11th house Leo. The two are mutual friends connected by a close trine. Jupiter is bright and elevated, associated by sign with a relatively bright Moon, and in an out-of-sign sextile with Saturn. The Sun is ordinary with its only other aspect being an out-of-sign opposition with Saturn.

Since the Sun and Jupiter are quite close in degree, their relationships with other planets are merely swapped under a post-exchange scenario.

3rd house themes are revealed through his guitar prowess, songwriting talent and love of books. Note that the 3rd/11th exchange involves the two houses that rule the right and left hands, respectively. Interestingly, another fabled rock guitarist, Jimmy Page, also has an exchange of 3rd and 11th lords.

The 11th house theme has played out in "group work", a huge income, an iconic social profile as a rock star, ongoing dedication to fellow musicians, and a collection of guitars that numbers over 3000.

This is a night birth, wherein Jupiter gains significant advantage through minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. The Sun and Jupiter are both in a triplicity of Jupiter. The Sun is in a decan of Jupiter while Jupiter is in a decan of the Sun. Finally, the Sun is in a term of Jupiter.



Thus, although there are multiple forms of symbiosis between the two (mutual receptions by both sign and decan, and a tight trine), the bright Jupiter emerges as the control planet for this mutual reception.

Jupiter's placement in the 11th highlights Richards' primary role in a group wherein he is universally acknowledged as the helmsman of the world's greatest rock 'n' roll band.

## Exchange of 3rd and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *In the event of the 3rd lord being placed in the 12th house, the native will spend his wealth in evil deeds, his father will be cruel, and the native becomes fortunate through his wife. (BPHS 26:36)*
- \* *If the 12th lord is placed in the 3rd house, the native will be devoid of fraternal bliss, will have hatred for other people, and will promote self-nourishment or be self-centered. (BPHS 26:135)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship from problematic houses. There is tension and lack of easy rapport in situations representing this pattern, especially sexual adventures or distant travels.

The native is interested in spiritual liberation and self-improvement, but lacks the courage of his convictions to make a daily discipline of his practice. Instead, he may perform mean acts in secrecy or in a subversive manner. He may receive sexual initiation from a sibling or neighbor, and thereafter has an unconventional attitude towards sexuality.

He is physically restless, spends money on unwholesome adventures in foreign places, and writes about his experiences. He often regrets (the 12th house is hindsight) things he said or did, and should be careful of things put in writing, which may come back to haunt him.

He has health problems related to his hearing, upper limbs and lungs. He will make frequent trips to a day clinic. Coordination of hands or fingers is poor and, in some cases, may entail total dysfunction or loss of digital control.

Unless supported by other factors, this exchange suggests the native has neither artistic talents nor athletic abilities, but has gifts in the occult arts. He may have clairaudient faculties, although the "voices" he hears are not always reliable.

He incurs expenses on behalf of his siblings, who are sick, unlucky or dispossessed of their domestic comforts. Siblings experience frequent change and dislocation in their professional lives, or isolation in the form of hospitalization, imprisonment, or foreign residence.

## Famous people with this exchange

Prince Albert, British royalty; Peter Bogdanovitch, director; Lloyd Bridges, actor; Rita Mae Brown, writer; Paul Cézanne, artist; Jean Chretien, politician; John Densmore, musician; Richard Dreyfuss, actor; Julie Harris, actress; King Henry IV, French royalty; Hal Holbrook, actor; MacGregor Mathers, occultist; Vance Packard, writer; Gregory Peck, actor; James Plunkett, football player; Lily Pons, opera singer; Edward G. Robinson, actor; Britney Spears, singer; Barbra Streisand, entertainer.

## Case study

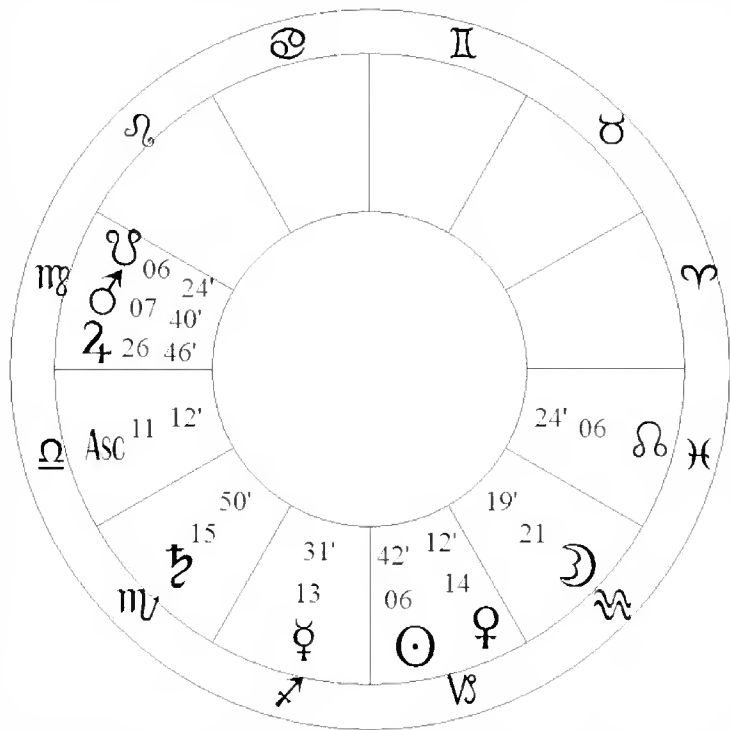
Paul Cézanne was a French artist and post-Impressionist painter who paved the transition from 19th-century artistic conceptions to a radically different art in the 20th century. His explorations of geometric simplification and optical phenomena inspired Picasso and others to experiment with more complex views of the same

subject and eventually to the fracturing of form.

His father, a successful banker, provided Cézanne a financial security unavailable to most of his contemporaries and eventually left him a large inheritance. Cézanne was married with one son, but the marriage was stormy, with frequent separations. Cézanne's works were rejected numerous times by the official Salon in Paris, and ridiculed by art critics when exhibited with the Impressionists. Yet during his life-time he was considered a master by younger artists who visited his studio in Aix-en-Provence.

Despite later public recognition and financial success, Cézanne chose to work in increasing artistic isolation, spending long periods as a virtual recluse. He was rude, shy, angry, and given to depression. During his so-called "dark period", his work included erotic and violent subject matter.

Caught in a downpour one day, he continued working in the field for two hours before going home; the next day, he was put to bed, but never left it, dying of pneumonia.



Mercury in 3rd house Sagittarius is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 12th house Virgo. The two share no mutual aspect. Both are in detriment. Mercury is flanked on either side by the Sun and Saturn, and square to Mars. Jupiter is associated with Mars and the nodal axis, but otherwise forms no aspect with other planets.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its degree into the 12th house, it widely conjoins Mars while forming a sextile with Saturn and a trine with Venus. If Jupiter takes its degree to the 3rd, it is sextile the Moon.

3rd house themes are revealed through his novel technique of painting, using planes of color and small brush strokes built up to form complex fields of view.

His early paintings also reflected 12th house themes of sexual obsession, repressed

anger, violence, pain and frustration. Although ultimately the toast of Parisian art society, Cézanne was a recluse for much of his life, preferring the solitude of country living and the company of farmers and peasants.

The exchange of 3rd and 12th house lords is also a signature for bronchial complaints, of which pneumonia is but one example.

This is a night birth in which neither planet gains advantage by way of minor receptions with its exchange partner. Mercury is in a triplicity of Jupiter, while Jupiter is in a face of Mercury.

Thus, neither planet assumes control of this mutual reception, and its interpretation rests on the interplay of the two houses.

## Chapter 9

### Exchanges with the 4th house lord

---

#### Exchange of 4th and 5th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 4th lord is situated in the 5th house, the native will be happy, be favorite of all, devotee of Lord Vishnu, virtuous, honorable, and will possess self-earned wealth. (BPHS 26:41)*
- \* If the 5th lord occupies the 4th house, the native will be happy, having the blessing of maternal happiness, wealth and intelligence, and be a king or a minister or a preceptor. (BPHS 26:52)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. This combination of an angular and trinal lord assures that fortune goes hand in hand with commensurate effort.

The native is intelligent and gets a good education. Possibly as a result of his mother's influence, he is spiritually inclined, studies scriptures or classical works, and attempts to pass on similar training to his own children. He takes pleasure in riding horses or vehicles. His home is a place of learning and contains a good library.

He studies or pursues a career in mining, oceanography, agriculture, civil engineering, education, psychology, or social work. He gains through government, the field of education, real estate investments, or trade in vehicles of one kind or another. He may teach executives, government employees or children. He could be employed as a writer-in-residence.

His mother is interested in religion or education. Her finances are secure. His children are well settled in life and a source of happiness for him, even though they may experience loss or significant changes in life. Children may travel abroad or immigrate.

#### Famous people with this exchange

Pedro Almodovar, director; Lisa Bonet, actress; Richard Carpenter, musician; Pablo Casals, cellist; Derek Clayton, track & field star; Keith Emerson, musician; Greta Garbo, actress; Bobby Hull, hockey player; Klaus Kinski, actor; Dean Martin, entertainer; Joni Mitchell, singer; Bill Moyers, journalist; Joachim Von Ribbentrop, diplomat; Henri Rousseau, artist; Carlos Santana, musician; Ted Turner, entrepreneur.

#### Case study

Ted Turner, former media mogul turned environmental philanthropist, is among the top 300 wealthiest people in the USA. He inherited the family billboard business after his father committed suicide. Early in his career he invested in radio stations and later switched to TV stations, then to cable networks, founding CNN in 1980.

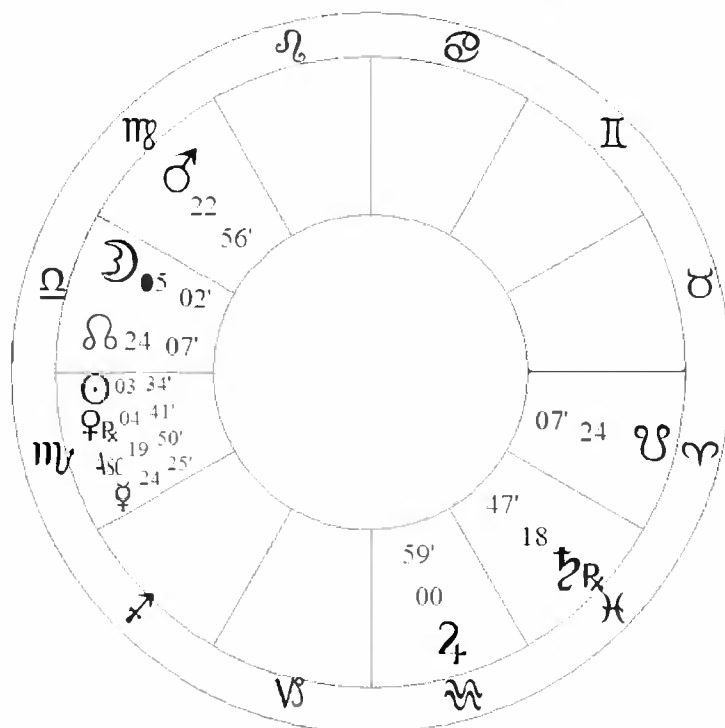
He helped reinvent interest in professional wrestling, and is the owner of the Atlanta Braves and Atlanta Hawks. A political activist, he's fought for environmental

causes, population control and nuclear containment, and in 1998 donated \$1 billion to the United Nations.

Turner has been married and divorced three times, and has five children. In a 2012 interview with Piers Morgan, Turner admitted he had four girlfriends, which he acknowledged was complicated but easier than being married.

He has received multiple awards in recognition for his civic work, named Humanist of the Year in 1990, *Time* magazine's Man of the Year in 1991, and many other accolades.

In 2008, Turner asserted on PBS that if steps were not taken to address global warming, most people would die and "the rest of us will be cannibals." Indeed, Turner's penchant for controversial statements over the years earned him the nicknames "The Mouth of the South" and "Captain Outrageous."



Jupiter in 4th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 5th house Pisces. The two share no mutual aspect. Jupiter is ordinary, trine the Moon while squaring Sun and Venus, giving him a healthy sense of ego but also a humanitarian bent. Saturn is bright, trine to Mercury and opposed ascendant lord Mars, giving him business smarts and drive.

Post-exchange, if Jupiter carries its own degree into the 5th house, it forms trines with the Sun and Venus. If Saturn takes its degree into the 4th, it squares Mercury. Under exchange, Saturn the significator for undeveloped land moves into the 4th house of property. Turner is one of America's largest private landowners, owning 15 ranches with a total of approximately 2,000,000 acres. He also owns the largest herd of (50,000) bison in the world.

4th house themes are also evident in his original passion for the Greek classics at university, and his command of racing yachts. He successfully defended America's Cup against Australia in 1977 and holds four "Yachtsman of the Year" awards.

**5th house themes include his ownership of multiple sports franchises and TV networks.**

**His ascendant lord Mars is also involved in another mutual reception with 11th lord Mercury in the 1st, an exchange that itself promotes wealth. As noted earlier, although 40% of the population has one mutual reception in their charts, only 3% has two.**

**This is a day birth in which Saturn has gained advantage through minor receptions with its exchange partner. Saturn is in a face of Jupiter, but Jupiter is in a triplicity, term and decan of Saturn.**

**Thus, his bright Saturn becomes the control planet in this mutual reception. Its position in the 5th house is consistent with Turner's reputation having being built on sports franchises and entertainment networks.**

## Exchange of 4th and 6th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In the event of the 4th lord falling in the 6th house, the native will be devoid of maternal happiness. He will be given to wrath, be a thief and a man of questionable character, self-willed and vicious. (BPHS 26:42)*
- \* In case the 6th lord is situated in the 4th house, the native will be devoid of maternal happiness, intelligent, a tale bearer, jealous, fickle-minded and very rich. (BPHS 26:64)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship. Because of the dynamic between the participant planets (angular lord combined with the lord of a troublesome house) results will come only grudgingly after a period of tribulation.

The native's values are tainted, and there's a tendency to take an aggressive or avaricious approach to dealing with others, such that conflict in the home or the community is likely. He experiences health problems via rheumatism or weakness of the heart.

His home is often in a state of renovation or repair. Property and real estate are also a source of disputes, leading to lawsuits over ownership, disagreements with tenants, houses requiring repair. Vehicles are another source of problems, being in a state of disrepair or involving him in accident or injury.

He must work hard to achieve an education, during which competition is severe. He's strongly interested in healing, and has an intuitive approach to diagnosis. Although there are interruptions or obstacles in completing a degree, he acquires an education in medicine, military studies, law enforcement, veterinary science or environmental studies.

He has a great affinity for animals and works as a vet, animal trainer or animal rights advocate. He works at home, or spends so much time at work that his office is like a home away from home.

His mother has health problems and is a source of worry or sorrow. If not mentally or physically ill, she's at odds with the native, causing disagreements and enmity. She takes many short journeys. Her siblings have good incomes.

## Famous people with this exchange

Ned Beatty, actor; Eric Burdon, singer; Sandy Dennis, actress; Joan Didion, writer; Bob Dylan, musician; George Eliot, writer; Naomi Judd, singer; Stacy Keach, actor; Henri Matisse, artist; Nancy Mitford, writer; Gwyneth Paltrow, actress; Rusty Schweickart, astronaut; Upton Sinclair, writer; Luchino Visconti, director.

## Case study

Bob Dylan, musician and songwriter, has written over 300 songs, selling 100 million records over a career spanning 50 years. Defying existing pop music conventions, his work incorporated political, social, philosophical and literary influences in a style once described as surreal talking blues.

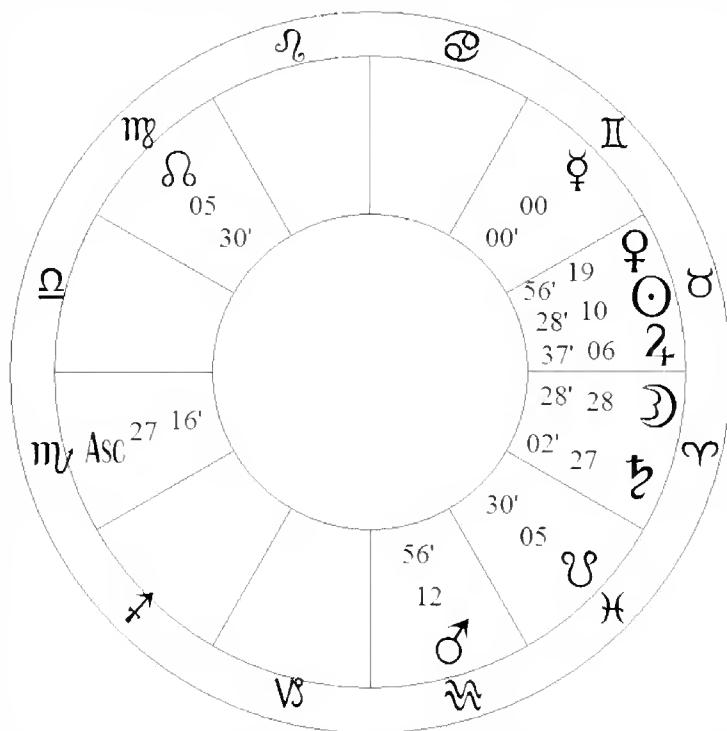


Shy, moody, careless of his health, scared by fame, immaterial but shrewd about money, he was a profound intellectual who, despite mixed reviews in his early years, was supported by peers Joan Baez and Johnny Cash.

After a serious motorcycle accident that broke his neck and almost killed him, he went into seclusion for eight years before touring again. In later years, his health deteriorated. In 1997, he was hospitalized with a life-threatening heart infection. He was married twice, with six children, and has been the object of a couple of paternity suits.

He has received multiple awards, including a Golden Globe and a Grammy for Lifetime Achievement. Despite his loyal fan base, his overall output has been spotty. One critic characterized his singing as “a catarrhal death rattle.” Live performances have been irregular, and studio productions criticized for sloppiness. One of his films was judged an “incoherent mess.”

A 2007 study of US legal briefs found his lyrics quoted by judges and lawyers more than any other songwriter, the most widely cited line being “you don’t need a weatherman to know which way the wind blows.”



Mars in 4th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 6th house Aries. The two share no mutual aspect. Mars is ordinary and square to the Sun, Jupiter and Venus. Saturn is debilitated and conjunct a dark Moon, a poor prognosis for health. Post-exchange, if Mars carries its own degree into the 6th house, it is isolated without aspect. If Saturn takes its degree to the 4th, it forms only an out-of-sign square with Mercury, although its new position exactly squaring the ascendant could aggravate health issues.

4th house themes are evident in his populist appeal and strong fan base. The 4th/6th exchange, although not a classic for vehicular accidents, provides the setup for related injuries. Heart ailments are to be expected, given the exchange of two

malefics across these houses, and especially considering Saturn's debilitation.

6th house themes have emerged via health problems, litigations (divorce and paternity suits) and strong alliance with labor movements of the 60s.

This is a night birth in which Saturn has gained a minor dignity by occupying its own term. This however, is not enough to overcome its debilitation.

As a consequence, neither Mars nor Saturn can really be called a control planet for this mutual reception. Therefore, the house exchange simply plays out via vehicular problems, heart ailments and emotional unrest.

## Exchange of 4th and 7th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 4th lord has gone in the 7th house, the native will be highly learned in various branches of knowledge, will be apt to leave his paternal property, and will be akin to the dumb in an assembly. (BPHS 26:43)*
- \* In case the 7th lord is situated in the 4th house, the wife of the native will not remain under his control. He will himself be truthful, intelligent and religious, and he will suffer from dental diseases. (BPHS 26:76)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship from angular houses. With this pattern between angular lords, this exchange implies a certain degree of community outreach, intertwined in the realm of relationships, moral values and happiness.

The native has a strong desire for education or spiritual liberation, and leaves his home in pursuit of it. He gets an education in sales, marketing, public relations, foreign trade, or in matters relating to partnerships, contracts and agreements.

He is happy at home, and takes pride in his property and/or vehicle(s). He owns a foreign car, or is involved in the trade of foreign cars. His happiness depends to a considerable degree on the quality (and/or quantity) of his relationships.

His spouse is very independent, and difficult to contain within the normal confines of a marriage. The spouse will have a good professional reputation and be engaged in an occupation involving real estate, vehicles, education, or psychology. The spouse is comfortable and happy, although perhaps something of a workaholic.

His mother is extroverted, educated and well-traveled. She may also be involved in the purchase and sale of properties.

## Famous people with this exchange

Gregg Allman, musician; Maya Angelou, poet; Giovanni Falcone, anti-Mafia judge; Henry Ford Jr., entrepreneur; Michael J. Fox, actor; Tom Hanks, actor; Odetta, singer; Alan Oken, astrologer; Louis Pasteur, scientist; Leon Russell, musician; William Shatner, actor; Grace Slick, singer; Paul Theroux, writer; Jack Valenti, director; Dwight Yoakam, singer; Bernard Zuckerman, chess grandmaster.

## Case study

Maya Angelou was a much-loved American sage, poet, performing artist and author of over 12 best-selling books.

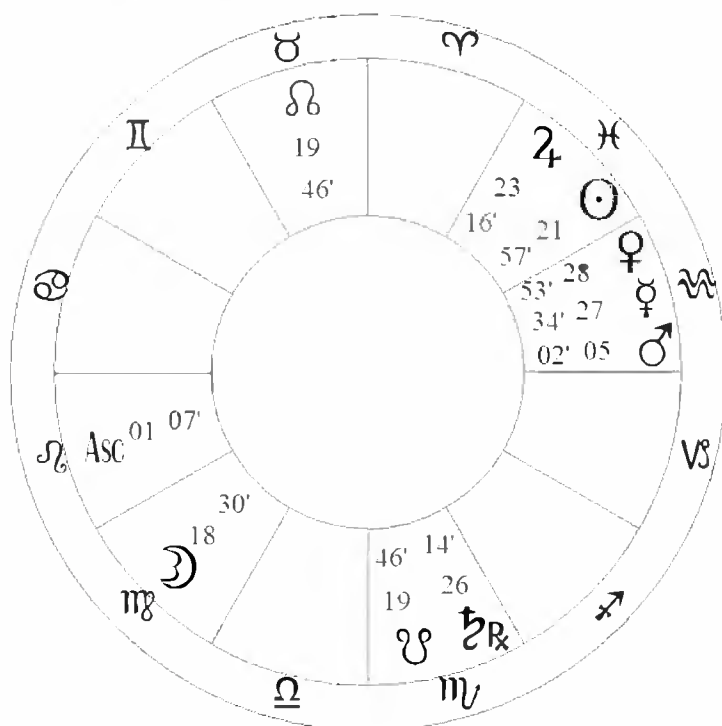
When she was three, her parents divorced and she was raised by her paternal grandparents. At age eight she was raped by her mother's boyfriend, who was subsequently killed by her outraged uncles. Maya withdrew into isolation and remained mute for five years, during which time she developed a love of books.

A devotee of dance, she performed in nightclubs and off-Broadway productions. She worked as a cook and prostitute. She wrote songs, worked as an editor for civil rights causes (with Martin Luther King and Malcolm X), wrote and produced a TV series and published her memoirs to public acclaim.

Multilingual as well as multi-talented, Angelou spoke six languages. She was married three times and had one child. She was a striking figure, standing six feet tall and wearing signature vibrant colors.

She received over 50 honorary doctorates and in 1983 was named by *Ladies' Home Journal* among the One Hundred Most Influential American Women. Bill Clinton invited her to write the 1993 inaugural poem for his administration.

In later years she was active on the lecture circuit, giving as many as 80 talks a year. She was respected as a spokesperson for black people and women, and her works have been considered a defense of Black culture.



Saturn in 4th house Scorpio is in mutual reception with Mars in 7th house Aquarius. The two share no mutual aspect. Saturn is bright and involved in multiple aspects: conjunct the nodal axis, a wide sextile with the Moon, tightly squared Mercury and Venus, trine the Sun and Jupiter. Mars is ordinary but unaspected.

Post-exchange, if Saturn carries its degree into the 7th house it conjoins Mercury and Venus. If Mars takes its degree to the 4th, it forms out-of-sign trines with Mercury and Venus.

Before or after exchange, four malefics occupy the angles, signifying a hard life. 4th house themes played out in domestic hardship and emotional turmoil, including depression.

7th house themes emerged via troubled relationships, including violence. At the same time, her role as a spokesperson for her people carried her fame far and wide. This is a day birth in which Saturn has gained advantage through minor receptions with its exchange partner. Saturn is in the triplicity of Mars, but Mars is in the triplicity, term and decan of Saturn.

Therefore, Saturn is the control planet in this mutual reception. Its position in the

4th may seem difficult to rationalize until we reflect that the 4th represents one's constituency, fans, tribe, and people. As such, Angelou was a spokesperson for an entire culture.

## Exchange of 4th and 8th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *When the 4th lord happens to be placed in the 8th house, the native will be devoid of domestic and other comforts, will not get much paternal happiness, and be equal to a neuter. (BPHS 26:44)*
- \* *When the 8th lord occupies the 4th house, the native will be deprived of his mother, and there can be no doubt in it that he will be devoid of a house, lands, and happiness, and will be a betrayer of friends. (BPHS 26:88)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from *moksha* houses. The native may appear unconventional, seeking catharsis via escape from the home, maternal influence, community values or conventional morality.

His state of happiness is disturbed by unfortunate events. His mind is subject to addictions and obsessions, so he gets drawn into negative thinking and behavior. He suffers heartbreak, figuratively via happiness destroyed, or literally in the form of a heart ailment.

His mother has difficulties, including accidents, surgeries, death in the family, and general misfortune. Nevertheless, she gains through speculation or games of chance.

His domestic life is in a constant state of upheaval, with many changes of residence, renovations due to accidents, and problems with property insurance. In a similar vein, vehicles prove problematic.

He has deep sexual feelings, and may receive an education or pursue a path that entails secret teachings regarding sexuality. His morality may be perverted, such that he commits crimes of conscience, especially of a sexual nature. He keeps aspects of his personality hidden, and may at times go into hiding.

He has a strong intuition to follow a path of *moksha*, and foregoes many creature comforts, giving up property and inheritance in order to pursue his spiritual liberation.

He has difficulty finishing his education, experiencing breaks in studies, and changes of direction. He acquires knowledge in the fields of psychology, parapsychology and the occult, and may write about such subjects. Suitable professions include research and investigation, banking and insurance, renovation and rehabilitation, undertaking and estate planning.

## Famous people with this exchange

Susan Atkins, cult killer; Jean Auel, writer; Bernardo Bertolucci, director; Beau Bridges, actor; John Denver, musician; Aretha Franklin, singer; André Gide, writer; Rex Harrison, actor; Hans Holzer, occult writer; Jay Leno, talk show host; Kate Millett, feminist; Spike Milligan, writer/director; Tip O'Neill, politician; J. Henri Poincaré, mathematician; Kiefer Sutherland, actor; John Travolta, actor; Maurice Utrillo, artist; King Vidor, producer.

## Case study

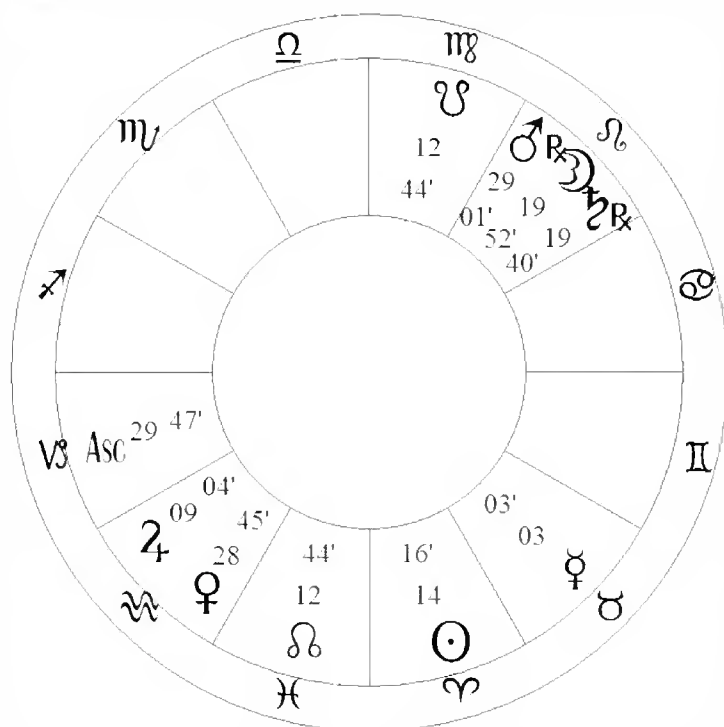
Jay Leno is an American comedian and talk show host. Mildly dyslexic, he majored in speech during college studies, and earned his living by performing his comedy act at night clubs.

Leno exemplified clean humor, as opposed to vulgar jokes which others told about blacks, gays and women, hiding prejudice behind comedy. He struggled for years to make it, watching contemporaries advance in their careers before he succeeded Johnny Carson as host of *The Tonight Show*.

He has a fleet of over 169 classic cars and 117 motorcycles. He loves to repair mechanical things and has said that if he hadn't made it as a comedian, he would have become an auto mechanic.

After giving testimony in the 2005 trial of Michael Jackson over allegations of child molestation, Leno was banned from telling jokes about Jackson, but exploited a legal loophole so other stand-in comedians could take the stage and crack jokes. During the 2007-08 writers' strike, he was accused of violating guidelines by writing his own monologue.

After orchestrating his "retirement" in 2008 from *The Tonight Show* in favor of Conan O'Brien, Leno and NBC reneged on the arrangement, much to the chagrin of O'Brien and his fans. As a result, Leno was viewed as a bad guy and seriously maligned in the press.



The Sun in 4th house Aries is in mutual reception with Mars in 8th house Leo. The two share no mutual aspect. The Sun is exalted, sextile Jupiter, and trine to the Moon and Saturn. Mars is bright, in tight opposition to Venus, and an out-of-sign trine with Mercury.

Post-exchange, if the Sun carries its degree into the 8th house, it conjoins the Moon and Saturn while opposing Jupiter. If Mars takes its degree to the 4th, it forms a sextile with Venus and an out-of-sign conjunction with Mercury.

4th house themes are strongly evident in his vast collection of vehicles, while the 8th house theme arises from his repair and restoration work. This is perhaps as good an example as any by which to remind readers that, although an individual may be famous for one thing, an exchange pattern in the chart may reveal something entirely different, more personal than professional.

For instance, consider Leno's dubious ethics, which are muddled by the exchange of 4th and 8th lords. Despite being a proponent of clean jokes for the sake of his fans and the public, Leno has always taken care of #1. His exploitation of a legal loophole during the embargo on Michael Jackson jokes, his violation of the writers' strike guidelines, and his reversal on surrendering the host slot of The Tonight Show to Conan O'Brien all point to someone who has a hard time letting go.

This is a night birth wherein Mars has gained some advantage via minor dignities. Mars is in its own term, face and decan while the Sun is in its own face and decan. When we review primary dignities, however, we note that the Sun is exalted while Mars is just ordinary. Therefore, we may judge the Sun as control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 4th, however mundane, evokes his great love of cars.



## Exchange of 4th and 9th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 4th lord is situated in the 9th house, the native will be loved by one and all, be a devotee of God, virtuous, honorable and blessed with every kind of happiness. (BPHS 26:45)*
- \* If the 9th lord is situated in the 4th house, the native will be endowed with the happiness of having houses and conveyances, will have all kinds of wealth, and be devoted to his mother. (BPHS 26:100)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship. Although this person may experience moral dilemmas, especially within a marital relationship, he eventually resolves his difficulties by deferring to his moral compass.

The native will have high moral standards, and be a model of ethical behavior for those among his circle. Such a person always follows his higher conscience, for his desire is to approach God. He is respected, achieves a certain reputation within his milieu, and enjoys the comforts of his status.

His parents are spiritual, well-educated and well-traveled. His father experiences setbacks in life. His mother is vulnerable to common ailments or disease.

He benefits through real estate, vehicles, domestic articles and things beneath the ground. The home displays religious objects, or a portion of the home is dedicated to a spiritual practice. Alternatively, the home is located near a religious establishment, or has the appearance of such an establishment.

He is fond of foreign travel, and pursues an advanced degree during the course of his travels. He is adept in philosophy, law and spiritual subjects. He is close to his teacher or guru, and may himself become a teacher.

## Famous people with this exchange

Willy Brandt, politician; Keith Haring, artist; Kevin Kline, actor; Charles Lamb, essayist; Andreas Papandreu, politician; Simone Signoret, actress; Aaron Spelling, producer; Lana Turner, actress; Gianni Versace, designer.

## Case study

Lana Turner, an American film and television actress, was discovered at age 16. With over 50 films to her credit, most of her roles were due to her elegance, poise and the ability to project promiscuous sensuality.

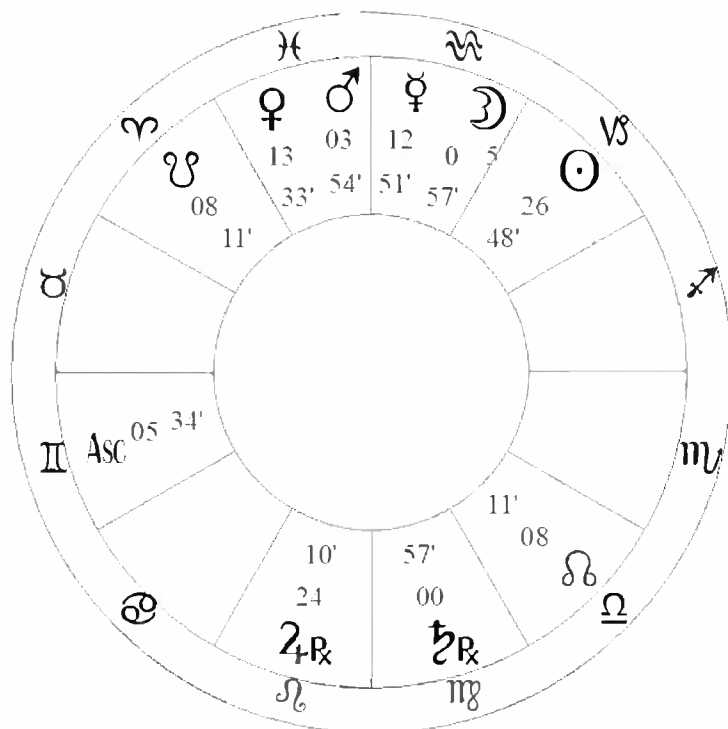
She was the only daughter of teenaged parents who struggled to make ends meet. Her father was murdered when she was nine. Her mother worked 80 hours a week as a beautician.

Her role in *The Postman Always Rings Twice* established her as a serious actor. She later received an Academy Award nomination for her role in the movie *Peyton Place*.

Turner's personal life was as melodramatic as her films. She was married eight times (twice to the same man), and always in and out of sexual escapades. She once quipped, "My goal was to have one husband and seven children, but it turned out the other way around."

She had one abortion and several miscarriages, made more than one suicide attempt, and was involved in several lawsuits. Her daughter stabbed one of Lana's lovers to death.

She smoked and drank heavily, had throat cancer twice, and at one time weighed only 95 pounds. After her final divorce in 1969 she claimed she had no desire to marry again and was celibate for the rest of her life. She stopped drinking, ate organic food, and embraced a spiritual life.



Saturn in 4th house Virgo is in mutual reception with Mercury in 9th house Aquarius. The two share no mutual aspect. Saturn is bright and opposes Mars. Along with Venus, this places three troublesome planets, ie, the 6th, 8th and 12th lords, in the angles to give her some misery and make it public too.

Ascendant lord Mercury is unaspected. Its association with a dark Moon in a Saturn-ruled sign is perhaps indicative of her unhappy life.

Post-exchange, if Saturn carries its own degree into the 9th house, it conjoins the Moon. If Mercury takes its degree to the 4th, it forms a partile (0deg42min) opposition with exalted Venus.

4th/9th house themes (especially note the 6/8 relationship) played out in struggles and misfortunes for both parents. Legal disputes regarding her estate might also be read into this, since she left her maid the bulk of her fortune despite a legal challenge from her daughter.

The 9th house theme of spirituality only emerged in her later years after she'd exhausted her material side. In 1980, Turner said she had a "spiritual awakening" and became a devout Roman Catholic.

This is a day birth in which Mercury achieves additional strength through minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Mercury is in a triplcity of Saturn, but occupies its own face and decan. Meanwhile, Saturn is in both a term and decan

of Mercury.

Thus, Mercury can be considered the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 9th house is indicative of the spiritual awakening that marked her twilight years.

## Exchange of 4th and 10th lords

Parashara says:

- \* Should the 4th lord occupy the 10th house, the native will enjoy royal honors, be an alchemist, be extremely pleased, will have pleasures, and will be conqueror of his five senses. (BPHS 26:46)*
- \* Should the 10th lord be situated in the 4th house, the native will enjoy happiness, be devoted to his mother and be interested in her welfare, will have conveyances, lands and houses, be virtuous and wealthy. (BPHS 26:112)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 7/7 relationship from angular houses. The bond between these two lords in mutual sign-to-sign aspect further strengthens each other's significations.

The native's moral standards are made known within his social milieu, such that his ethical conduct becomes a subject for public scrutiny and commentary. On balance, his standards are consistent with those of the public at large. He is interested and involved in politics. He may identify strongly with his community, his constituency, his country – and vice versa – thus qualifying him for a spokesperson or leadership role.

His mother is successful in business, enjoys an excellent reputation within her social circle and may be well-travelled. However, she may not enjoy a long life span.

He gets an education related to business, eg, degrees in commerce or finance, or a license in real estate. He is inclined to a career in agriculture, mining, construction, hotel management, car dealerships, real estate, etc, but also professions such as education, architecture, psychology, social work and government.

His home may be used as his place of business, for significant social functions, or enjoy some status as a heritage site.

## Famous people with this exchange

Napoleon Bonaparte I, Emperor; Bernadette Brady, astrologer; José Ferrer, actor; Jean Luc Godard, director; Guglielmo Marconi, scientist; Michel de Nostradamus, prophet; Auguste Renoir, artist; Ivana Trump, socialite; Kurt Waldheim, politician.

## Case study

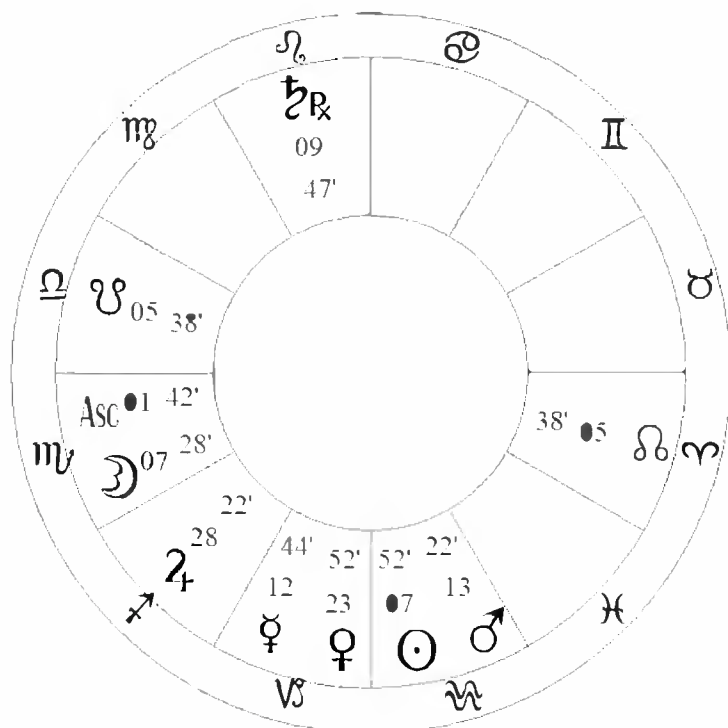
Ivana Trump is a former world-class skier with a Master's degree. Born in Czechoslovakia, she immigrated to Canada and for a time was a model for several top fur companies. She moved to New York to help promote the 1976 Montreal Olympics and there met Donald Trump.

She became heavily involved in Trump's extensive hotel empire, was appointed Vice President of Interior Design, and awarded Hotelier of the Year in 1990. After Donald Trump's affair with Marla Maples became public, Ivana sued for divorce, pursuing a larger settlement than had been outlined in their pre-nuptial agreement. Aside from her marriage to Trump, there'd been one husband earlier, and two later, but none that lasted.

Subsequent to her divorce from Trump, she developed lines of clothing, fashion

jewelry, and beauty products that have been successfully sold through television shopping channels. She's also written several bestselling books, and penned a divorce advice column.

A cameo role in the movie *Hollywood Wives* pretty much sums up her philosophy: "Remember girls: don't get mad, get everything."



The Sun in 4th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 10th house Leo. Both are in detriment. The two are in close opposition, further highlighting the themes of their respective houses. Since Sun and Saturn are malefics and mutual enemies, this lends tension to that age-old dilemma of home versus career, private versus public life.

Saturn is bright and elevated, anchoring one end of a T-Square that includes the Sun, Moon and Mars. The Sun is obviously involved from the other end of that same T-Square, but aspects no other planets.

Post-exchange, since the Sun and Saturn are close in degree, the pattern above is merely perpetuated. Since both exchange planets continue to interact via "hard" aspects with Mars and a Mars-ruled Moon in the ascendant, this explains Ivana's formidable and feisty personality.

4th house themes are very evident in her career as hotelier, while 10th house themes are equally dominant as socialite, spokesperson and columnist.

This is a night birth, wherein Saturn has gained marginal advantage through minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Saturn is in its own face and occupies a decan of the Sun, while the Sun is in a decan of Saturn.

Largely due to its status as a bright and elevated planet, Saturn assumes control of this mutual reception. Although she's enjoyed success in her own right, Ivana's essential claim to fame was as a socialite, which is reflected in Saturn's position in the 10th.

## Exchange of 4th and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *In case the 4th lord has gone in the 11th house, the native will be obsessed with fear of secret disease, be liberal, virtuous, charitable and helpful to others. (BPHS 26:47)*
- \* *In case the 11th lord is situated in the 4th house, the native will have gains from maternal relatives, will make pilgrimages, and will possess happiness of house and lands. (BPHS 26:124)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship. Because of this dynamic, the native may experience some struggle in the realization of his happiness, hopes and dreams, but ultimately his ambitions are fulfilled.

The native enjoys financial gains from his mother. Although she experiences many setbacks and reversals in life, including accidents and surgeries, she is often engaged in social networks and enjoys profitable ventures. She may enjoy easy access to capital.

He shares his home and vehicles with his friends, who are a source of comfort and happiness. His friends are educated, interested in a spiritual life, and have good ethical standards.

His elder siblings get a good education and are involved in careers such as teaching, real estate, property management, and agriculture. However, his elder siblings may be prone to common ailments or disease.

He establishes goals for his education, and is successful in completing them as per his plans. Money spent on education turns out to be a good investment, and prepares him for success in the entertainment or hospitality fields. He earns money from the sale of property, vehicles and home articles.

## Famous people with this exchange

Jean-Paul Belmondo, actor; Dirk Bogarde, actor; David Cassidy, singer/actor; Anton Chekhov, writer; Johnny Dundee, boxer; King Farouk, Egyptian royalty; Helen Frankenthaler, artist; Frederic Van Norstrand, astrologer.

## Case study

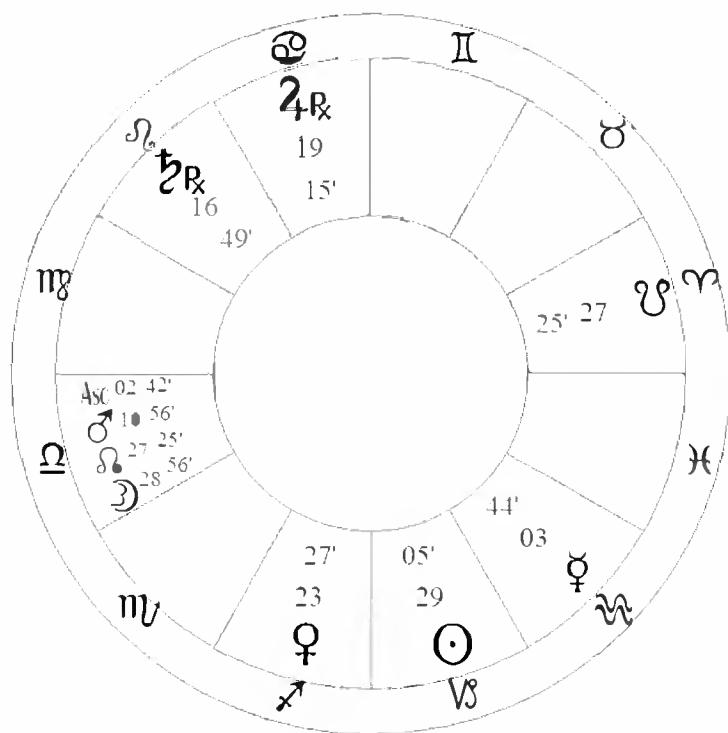
King Farouk, the last king of Egypt, was educated in England and ruled 1937-1952. His reign began with promise but ended in scandal. Farouk loved a glamorous lifestyle. Although owning vast properties, dozens of palaces and hundreds of cars, he often went to Europe for shopping sprees.

His interests leaned away from politics and toward fast cars and women. His personal vehicle was a red 1947 Bentley. Married three times, he had dozens of mistresses.

His appetite was legendary. Breakfast was 30 eggs with toast and sweet tea. After a dinner of lobster, steak or lamb, he'd snack on caviar or ice cream. It's said he ate 600 oysters a week. Although he never drank alcohol, the slender boy-king became a bloated gourmand who couldn't get into his sports car.

He had a lifelong habit of collecting. He owned a 94-carat diamond and other jewels. He amassed one of the world's finest coin collections, and was reputed to own a huge collection of pornography.

With Farouk regarded a corrupt playboy, an army coup in 1952 forced his abdication. Exiled in Rome, he indulged himself in every debauchery, growing increasingly obese, "a stomach with a head." He rented entire hotels for parties and gambled with pathological abandon in Monte Carlo. At restaurants he'd literally order everything on the menu. While stuffing himself one night, a heart attack killed him at age 45.



The Sun in 4th house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 11th house Leo. The two share no mutual aspect. The Sun is ordinary, square the Moon and in an out-of-sign conjunction with Mercury. Saturn is in detriment, but is bright, in sextile with Mars and trine to Venus.

Post-exchange, if the Sun carries its degree into the 11th house, it forms a sextile with the Moon, a trine with Venus. If Saturn takes its degree to the 4th, it squares Mars and opposes Jupiter.

4th house themes are evident in the initial embrace of his people (as the first Arab-speaking Egyptian king), and his great love of cars. 11th house themes played out in his over-the-top social life, and his unchecked desire to collect almost everything he coveted.

(Note: in *Light on Life*, deFouw & Svoboda, the common significations of the 11th house are said to include jewelry, vehicles, the paraphernalia of luxury, and playful sexual acts.)

This is a night birth wherein neither planet gains much by way of minor dignities or receptions. The Sun is in its own face, but in a term of Saturn. Therefore, we return to basic principles and judge Saturn, due to its brightness, the control planet for

**this mutual reception**

**Saturn's placement in the 11th house is but a sad reflection of Farouk's playboy lifestyle, in that he accomplished nothing of political consequence in his 15-year reign except to indulge himself in luxuries and parties.**



## **Exchange of 4th and 12th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* If the 4th lord is situated in the 12th house, the native will be devoid of domestic and other comforts, will have vices and be foolish and indolent. (BPHS 26:48)*
- \* In the event of the 12th lord being placed in the 4th house, the native will be devoid of maternal happiness and will day by day have losses in respect of lands, conveyances and houses. (BPHS 26:136)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from *moksha* houses. Because of this relationship, the native may appear restless, seeking release from the confines of home, maternal influence, community values or conventional morality.

The native needs lengthy periods of quiet and tranquility to find peace within his heart. For this reason, he takes retreats in ashrams or places of worship. Since his happiness depends upon his spiritual liberation, he may surrender his attachments to property in order to be free. He lives a vagrant life for periods of time, and is an advocate of the homeless.

He is prone to illness and his health gradually suffers. His mother suffers poor health as well, and her longevity is poor. Nevertheless, she too undertakes foreign travels.

His happiness depends upon his sexual fulfillment, and he experiences a struggle between his spiritual aspirations and sexual desires. He has sexual relations with a woman who is similar in appearance or temperament to his mother.

Foreign travel is a major life theme. He travels in search of spiritual liberation, and makes his residence abroad. He pursues his education in a foreign country. He buys foreign property, suffers losses through property investments, or gives up a portion of his property to another. He owns or leases a foreign car.

Because he is philosophically unattached, he becomes involved in charities and not-for-profit organizations, especially those with an international scope of operations.

### **Famous people with this exchange**

Roseanne Barr, comedienne; Roberto Benigni, actor; William Burroughs, writer; Kirk Douglas, actor; Sandy Duncan, actress; John Ehrlichman, Presidential advisor; Melissa Etheridge, musician; Richard Houck, astrologer; Janis Joplin, singer; Ken Keyes, archetypal hippy; Thomas Merton, writer/mystic; Louis XV, King of France; Liz Smith, gossip columnist; Simon Wiesenthal, Nazi hunter.

### **Case study**

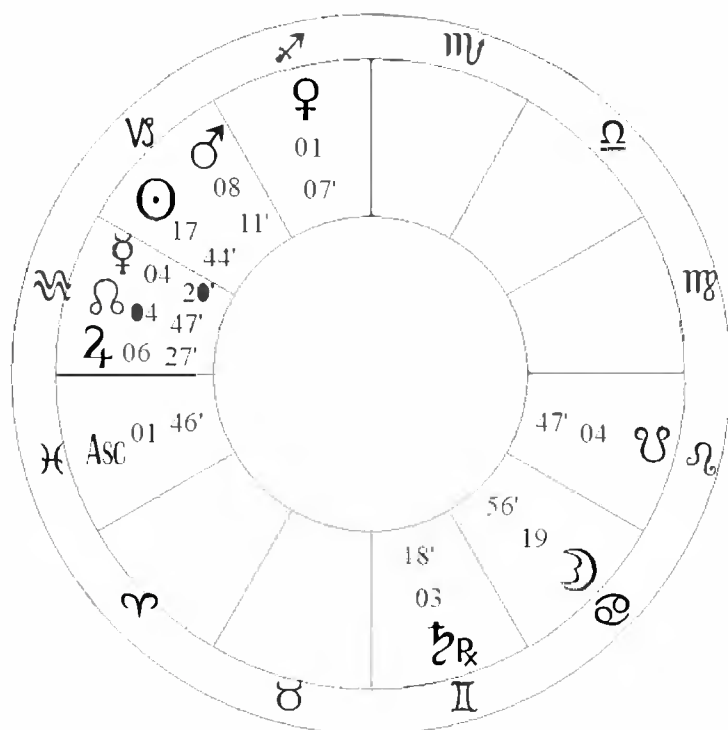
Thomas Merton was a French-American writer, poet, monk, mystic and social critic whose writing reached the bestseller lists. In 1941 he entered a Trappist monastery in rural Kentucky and was ordained in 1949 after eight years of silence.

He was a study in contradictions. He craved solitude, but also enjoyed the occasional drink, loved jazz, and delighted in scatological humor. He rose daily at 3:15 AM to pray for seven hours, but once fell recklessly in love with a woman half his

age.

An expert Latinist, he translated all the works of the 13th-century monastic masters. His first book, *Seven Storey Mountain* sold 600,000 copies in its first year, capturing readers like few books since Saint Augustine's *Confessions*. A prolific writer, he wrote more than 70 books, mostly on spirituality, social justice and pacifism.

His death was bizarre. During a six-month trip through Asia, the longest of his otherwise cloistered life, he stepped out of a shower in a cottage near Bangkok, reached for a fan with defective wiring and was instantly electrocuted.



Saturn in 4th house Gemini is in mutual reception with Mercury in 12th house Aquarius. The two are in a tight trine. Saturn is bright and in aspect with two other benefics – opposed Venus and trine Jupiter.

Mercury is conjoined the ascendant lord Jupiter, and this pairing of two intellectual planets is amplified by their tight alignment with the nodal axis. Mercury is further stabilized by a sextile with Venus.

Post-exchange, since the two participants are so close in degree, they simply swap their relationships with other planets. Their close common affiliation with Jupiter in particular provides a clue to both Merton's bedrock of spirituality and his prolific writing.

The 4th/12th exchange played itself out in multiple ways: many changes of residence throughout his childhood, time spent at French boarding schools, university education in England and, ultimately, immigration to America. On a more personal level, his mother died of stomach cancer when he was only seven.

During his university years at Cambridge, 12th house themes emerged via a relatively dissolute lifestyle – reckless spending, nights spent drinking in jazz clubs, and womanizing.

In his maturity, the 12th house revealed the other side of its coin in seclusion, monastic life, vows of renunciation and meditation. He also became a keen proponent of inter-faith understanding, especially Eastern religions, and engaged in dialogue and correspondence with leading figures like the Dalai Lama, DT Suzuki and Thich Nhat Hanh.

Ultimately, death in a foreign land is also a 4th/12th signature.

This is a day birth wherein Saturn gains status via a combination of minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Both Saturn and Mercury are in a triplicity of Saturn. Saturn is in a term and decan of Mercury, while Mercury is in a term and decan of Saturn.

Thus, Saturn assumes marginal control of the mutual reception, yet there is a remarkable degree of symbiosis between these two, courtesy of their sign exchange, their close trine, and the inter-receptivity of their terms and decans.

Given Mercury's conjunction with ascendant lord Jupiter, amplified by its partile (0deg27min) alignment with north node Rahu, that's enough to judge it the control planet for this mutual reception. Certainly its 12th house placement is consistent with the monastic life epitomized by Merton.

## Chapter 10

### Exchanges with the 5th house lord

---

#### Exchange of 5th and 6th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In the event of the 5th lord being relegated to the 6th house, the native's son will be equal to his enemy, or he will die, or the native will acquire an adopted or a purchased son. (BPHS 26:54)*
- \* In the event of the 6th lord occupying the 5th house, the native's wealth will be always fluctuating, he will contract enmity with his son and friend, be happy, selfish and kind. (BPHS 26:65)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. This dynamic may cause problems with the cognitive faculties, spiritual practices, children and pets.

The native lacks mental clarity and experiences intellectual obstacles that affect his studies. His spiritual practices are inconsistent, based upon competition and the desire to gain something over others, ie, spiritual materialism. He develops a sort of religious fanaticism and is intolerant of other faiths.

He has health problems, the sources of which are mental or spiritual. Hypochondria is one possible manifestation, spiritual malaise another. The weak link is often the digestive system.

In romance, he invites conflicts. He tries to gain intimacy too quickly, and treats the partner with hostility if things don't go his way. He acts in an unscrupulous and self-serving manner, and may cheat on his partner.

The person can experience problems having children, eg, abortions, miscarriages or premature illnesses terminating the child's life. Even if the person has a child, there is friction between them, such that real enmity may develop. If lieu of having a child naturally, adoption is a possibility, as is the acquisition of pets as surrogate children. Children are a cause of worry on account of their health, although they enjoy financial success.

He is employed in a field related to education, the entertainment industry or creative endeavors of some sort. His investments may not pan out. He acts upon a self-defeating intuition, and sustains losses despite repeated attempts to profit. His enemies are numerous, and they interfere with his luck in life.

#### Famous people with this exchange

Susan Atkins, cult killer; Bjorn Borg, tennis player; E.E. Cummings, poet; Otto Hahn, scientist; Jeddu Krishnamurti, guru; Elisabeth Kubler-Ross, psychiatrist; Alphee Lavoie, astrologer; Gordon Lightfoot, musician; Jackie Mason, comedian; Matthew McConaughey, actor; John Milton, poet; Michael Munkasey, astrologer; Kenny Rogers, entertainer; Murray Rose, Olympic swimmer; David Souter, Supreme Court jurist; William Styron, writer; Jerry West, basketball player.

**Case study**

Elisabeth Kubler-Ross was a Swiss psychiatrist and author who became famous for her book, *On Death and Dying*, chronicling her work with terminal patients. Educated first as a doctor, against the objections of her father, she later became very critical of the medical profession.

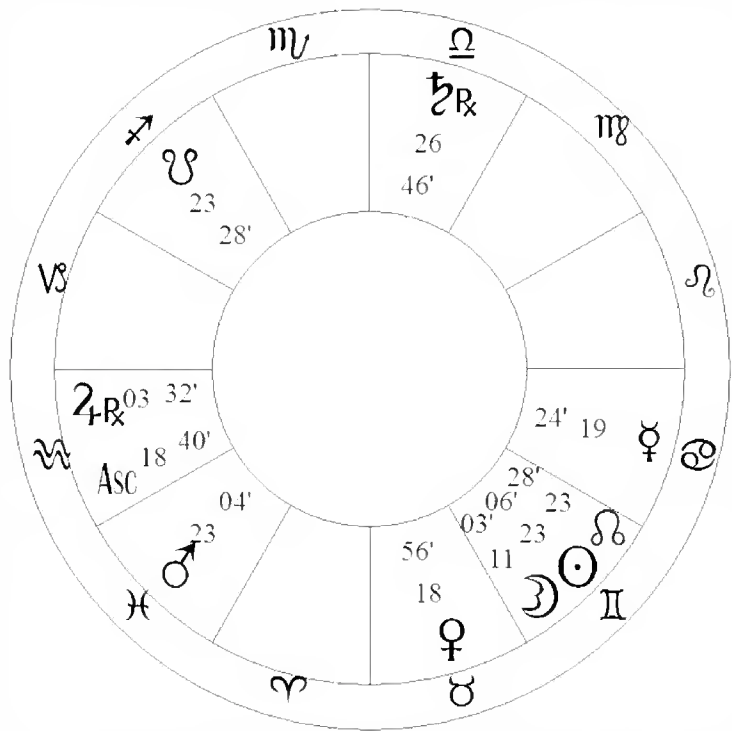
She was an ardent hiker, mountain climber and skier. She admitted to a short fuse, great highs and lows and an overly idealistic nature. She had an excellent memory, nearly total recall, and was a workaholic.

She had several out-of-the-body experiences during her lifetime, was interested in the occult, and through her counseling of the terminally ill, became expert in the five stages of grief: denial, anger, bargaining, depression, and acceptance.

She was the recipient of 20 honorary degrees and taught over 125,000 students in death and dying courses at colleges, seminaries, medical schools, hospitals, and social-work institutions.

One of her ambitions was to build a hospice for children with AIDS. But when she announced in Virginia that she was adopting 20 HIV-infected babies, her house was burned to the ground and her pet llama was shot.

Despite four miscarriages, she had one son and one daughter. She suffered a series of strokes that left her confined to a wheelchair until her death.



The Moon in 5th house Gemini is in mutual reception with Mercury in 6th house Cancer. The two share no mutual aspect. The Moon is dark and waning in the last day before a new moon, in very wide trine with Jupiter. Mercury is ordinary but participates in multiple aspects – sextile Venus, square Saturn and trine Mars.

Post-exchange, if the Moon carries its degree into the 6th house, it forms only a wide sextile with Venus. If Mercury takes its degree to the 5th, it becomes moder-

ately combust, square Mars and trine Saturn.

The themes of the 5th/6th exchange were revealed in personal health difficulties, including a near-death experience due to a bowel obstruction. Four out of six pregnancies resulted in miscarriages.

The 5th/6th exchange also reflected her compassion for the sick, especially children, as evidenced in her work with HIV-infected infants, which ambition brought her into conflict with her local community. Even her pet became collateral damage in this battle (the 6th represents pets, and the 5th is their loss).

No stranger to 6th house conflict, she was known as being abrasive and critical of the medical profession. She was nonetheless acknowledged as a compassionate caregiver, providing assistance in their dying moments to over 20,000 terminal patients.

This is a night birth in which Mercury gains status in minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Mercury is in its own term and face, while the Moon is in a triplicity of Mercury.

Thus Mercury can be considered the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 6th house is entirely consistent with her role as caregiver to the terminally ill. Note also that the 6th is the 12th (surrender) for the other.

## **Exchange of 5th and 7th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* If the 5th lord is situated in the 7th house, the native will be tolerant of all religions and very religious, endowed with progenic happiness, and be helpful to others. (BPHS 26:55)*
- \* Should the 7th lord occupy the 5th house, the native will be a man of honor, gifted with all the virtues, always delighted, and endowed with all kinds of wealth. (BPHS 26:77)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship. Because of this pattern, there is bias for mental preoccupation with relationships of all kinds, whether social, professional or intimate.

The native is spiritually inclined, travels to seek enlightenment, and is tolerant of other faiths. He is clever in business, and succeeds in fields of speculation, sports, entertainment, and anything to do with children. He is a good deal-maker, and is skilled in forging contracts and agreements.

He has an active intellect, often has sex on his mind, and is very attracted to ephemeral relationships. He develops a love affair during the course of his education. He finds (monogamous) marital life a strain, and is frequently separated from his spouse and children.

His spouse is active, intelligent, spiritual and youthful. The spouse succeeds through her own efforts, but her longevity is not good. His children are adventurous, athletic, artistic, interested in travel and productive in earning a good income.

This exchange favors careers in political diplomacy, talent representation, and creative collaboration of all sorts.

## **Famous people with this exchange**

Warren Beatty, actor; Hector Berlioz, composer; Judy Blume, writer; Roger Corman, director; Christopher Darden, attorney; Daniel Day-Lewis, actor; Richard Idemon, astrologer; Lindsay Lohan, actor; Bette Bao Lord, writer; Anne McCaffrey, writer; James Earl Ray, assassin; Curtis Sliwa, Guardian Angel; Marcia Starck, astrologer; Duke of Wellington, militarist; Malcolm X, political activist.

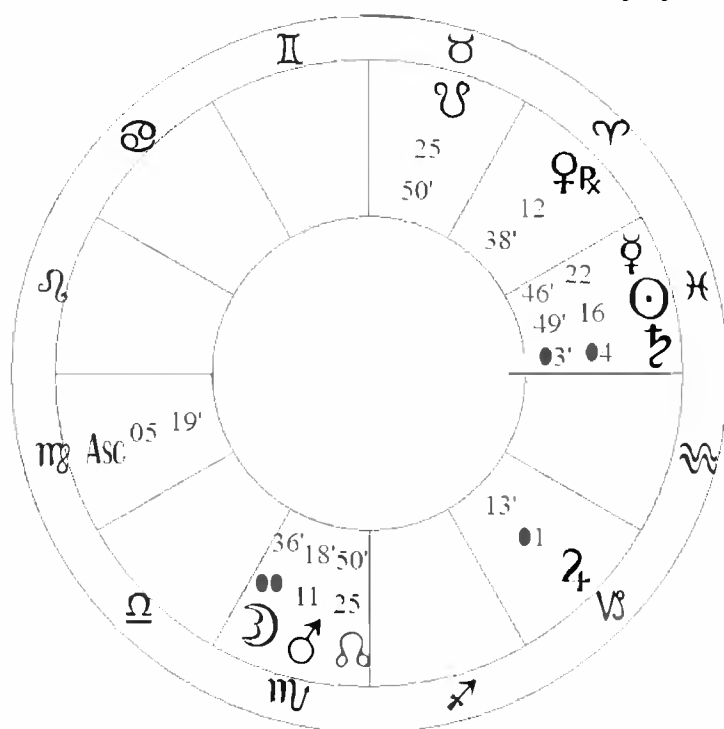
## **Case study**

Warren Beatty is an American actor, producer, screenwriter and director. Strikingly handsome with a style that is self-consciously cool and opaque, he was the classic screen idol of his day. He has been nominated for 14 Oscars, including his performance in 1967 for *Bonnie and Clyde*. He won the Oscar as Best Director in 1981 for *Reds*.

Although known more for his acting than his writing, Beatty was nominated four times for Best Screenplay, which he received three times. He is the only person to have been nominated for best producer, director, writer and actor in the same film, both for *Heaven Can Wait* and *Reds*.

Aside from his movie career, Beatty has achieved the dubious reputation of having

been a notorious womanizer and lover to a large number of Hollywood and society women. A partial list includes Cher, Brigitte Bardot, Elle Macpherson, Goldie Hawn, Jackie Onassis, Joan Collins, Joni Mitchell, Madonna and Mary Tyler Moore.



Jupiter in 5th house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 7th house Pisces. They are in sextile aspect. Jupiter is debilitated and is also sextile the Moon. Saturn is ordinary, associated by sign with ascendant lord Mercury and the Sun without combustion, meanwhile forming trines with the Moon and Mars.

Post-exchange, if Jupiter carries its degree into the 7th house, it is trine the Moon. If Saturn takes its degree to the 5th, it forms sextiles with both the Moon and Mars.

Before or after exchange, both planets maintain a relationship with the Moon. Since the Moon occupies one *kama* house (the 3rd) while owning another (the 11th) this reflects an almost compulsive (Moon in Scorpio) desire to form sexual (Moon with strong Mars) relationships.

The 5th/7th exchange thus played out in an extremely active sex life, wherein this notion of sex-on-the-brain (5th house mind, 7th house sex) is pretty much epitomized in Warren Beatty's pre-marital lifestyle.

The same exchange can also be used to explain his highly creative role in the course of his movie career, whether as a writer involved in multiple projects (many of which fell by the wayside), as a director marshaling creative talent, or more generically, in his sometimes-spotty record as producer in collaboration with many of Hollywood's luminaries of the day, in front of or behind the camera.

This is a day birth in which neither planet gains any advantage over the other through minor dignities or receptions. Jupiter and Saturn are each in their own faces. Jupiter is in the decan of Saturn while Saturn is in the decan of Jupiter.

Since we can't determine the control planet from this method, we review their primary dignities. Jupiter is debilitated while Saturn is ordinary but associated with



the ascendant lord. This would justify calling Saturn the control planet for this mutual reception. Certainly its placement in the 7th highlights his infamous love life prior to marriage.

## Exchange of 5th and 8th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In the event of the 5th lord being relegated to the 8th house, the native will have less progenic happiness, will be troubled by cough and pulmonary or respiratory diseases, be given to anger and be devoid of happiness. (BPHS 26:56)*
- \* If the 8th lord happens to fall in the 5th house, the native will be dull witted. He will have a few children and be long-lived and wealthy. (BPHS 26:89)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship. Because of this dynamic, mental stress and trauma arises.

The native's *purva punya* (karma from the previous life) renders a dulled intellect, such that his mind occupies a *tamasik* (lethargic) state, incapable of contemplating a higher order of things. As a result of flawed thinking, he commits sins, first through his thoughts, then through actions that lead to his self-undoing.

His mind is often concerned, even obsessed, with sexual subjects. He may have an unusual, even aberrant, sexuality. He may have suffered sexual abuse as a child. He suffers psychosomatic ills, wherein the mind itself is the primary cause of feeling ill-at-ease. Anger is a root cause of many ills.

His love affairs are generally unhappy, falling into a sort of love/hate relationship, where an all-or-nothing attitude prevails.

He experiences difficulties with respect to children, eg, abortion, miscarriage, illness, or accidents. Even if his children are healthy, there are problems in their lives, or in his relationship with them. In extreme cases, there may be death of children. He receives no benefits through inheritance, although his children do. His children may be involved in the purchase and sale of vehicles or properties.

He is interested in esoteric or occult subjects. Mysteries, death, and the after-life are fascinations for him. He may study subjects so far removed from the contemporary that they seem "dead", eg, the so-called dead languages, archaeology, antiques, occult subjects, etc.

He makes bad investments, suffers irrevocable losses, and goes into debt. Gambling may become an obsession.

## Famous people with this exchange

Johann Elert Bode, astronomer; Honoré Daumier, artist; Roy Firebrace, astrologer; Amy Fisher, attempted murderer; Jean Harlow, actress; Lena Horne, singer; Johannes Kepler, astronomer; Sam Peckinpah, director; Harold Pinter, playwright; Jane Roberts, mystic/author; Dennis Rodman, basketball player; Diana Ross, singer; Ian Douglas Smith, politician; Jackie Stewart, race car driver.

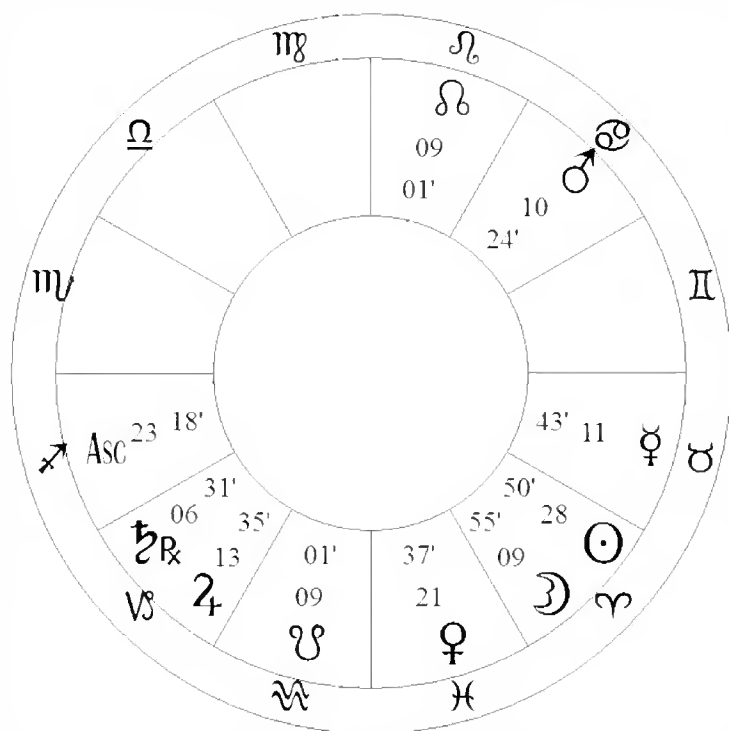
## Case study

Dennis Rodman is a retired American professional basketball forward, who played for the Detroit Pistons, Chicago Bulls and other NBA teams. He has also been a professional wrestler and an actor in several reality series. His visibility as a professional athlete was further leveraged by his exhibitionistic attire and personal

adornment, including wearing articles of women's clothing on the basketball court.

Rodman experienced an unhappy childhood, thinks about death a lot and has seriously contemplated suicide at least once. Post-NBA, his career has lurched from one misadventure to another, including celebrity wrestling matches and reality shows. Substance abuse continues to dog him, and he's gotten into trouble numerous times, mouthing obscenities or saying outrageous things while on camera.

Aside from a relationship with Madonna and a very short marriage to Carmen Electra, his best friend has been Kim Jong Un, the boy-dictator of North Korea. Rodman's relationship with Kim Jong Un has baffled his fans and the US State Department alike.



The Moon in 5th house Aries is in mutual reception with Mars in 8th house Cancer. The two are in tight square. Both are weak. The Moon is dark and waning within a day and a half of a new moon, while Mars is debilitated. The Moon and Mars also participate in a cardinal T-Square involving a strong Saturn and a weak Jupiter.

Given the collective distress of three weak planets (Moon, Mars and Jupiter) in this T-Square centered on the 5th house, it's little wonder that Rodman's thinking is at times at variance with the normal.

Post-exchange, since the two planets are so close in degree, this merely results in swapping positions within this somewhat toxic T-Square. Thus, both planets maintain relationships with a weak Jupiter and a strong Saturn, resulting in a manic-depressive cycle of highs and lows.

The 5th house themes are revealed in his gamesmanship, showmanship, eclectic love life that included a transsexual partner, and his declaration that he thinks like a bisexual. The 8th house of irregularities reveals itself in various peculiarities, whether in his choice of attire, friendships or career pursuits.

The archetypal party animal, he's had many altercations with the police, including

drunk driving, domestic abuse and no less than 70 calls for police to quell loud noise from his raucous house parties.

This is a night birth in which Mars has gained dubious status through minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Mars is in its own triplicity and decan, while the Moon is in a face and decan of Mars.

Thus, Mars despite its debility becomes the control planet in this mutual reception. Its placement in the 8th house is representative of Rodman's public role as rebellious oddball.

## Exchange of 5th and 9th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 5th lord be placed in the 9th house, the native will be a prince or equal to a prince, be an illustrious author, and be illustrious in his family. (BPHS 26:57)*
- \* *Should the 9th lord be placed in the 5th house, the native will have the blessings of sons and good fortune. He will be devoted to his elders and teachers, will have fortitude, be religious and charitable and learned. (BPHS 26:101)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from trinal houses. Because of this dynamic, the mind operates at a sublime level.

The native is healthy, wealthy and prosperous. He benefits from *purva punya* (good karma from his past life), and applies it via positive actions, *kriyamana karma*, in the current lifetime. He has strong spiritual beliefs, and is a devout practitioner of his religion. He may be initiated into the use of mantras or some other spiritual practice by a guru of a high order.

Both his father and his children are fortunate, well-educated, morally upright and successful. His father pursues higher studies in combination with foreign travel. His children gain through speculation, games of chance or creative pursuits.

He views his romantic relationships in a spiritual context. He places less emphasis on the material or sexual benefits of a relationship, and more on the karmic “correctness” of such a relationship as a vehicle for spiritual growth. He encounters romantic partners on distant journeys, on spiritual quests, or in academic surroundings.

His mind is naturally drawn to higher studies, and he is inclined to pursue an intellectual profession in communication or education. He is interested in writing and philosophy, and may author books on spiritual subjects or related travels.

## Famous people with this exchange

Jim Clark, race car driver; Quentin Crisp, humorist; Simone de Beauvoir, writer; Emperor Hirohito, Japanese royalty; Jeff Jawer, astrologer; Tad Mann, astrologer; Lyle Menendez, patricide/matricide; Richard Speck, mass murderer; James Woods, actor; Gian-Franco Zeffirelli, director.

## Case study

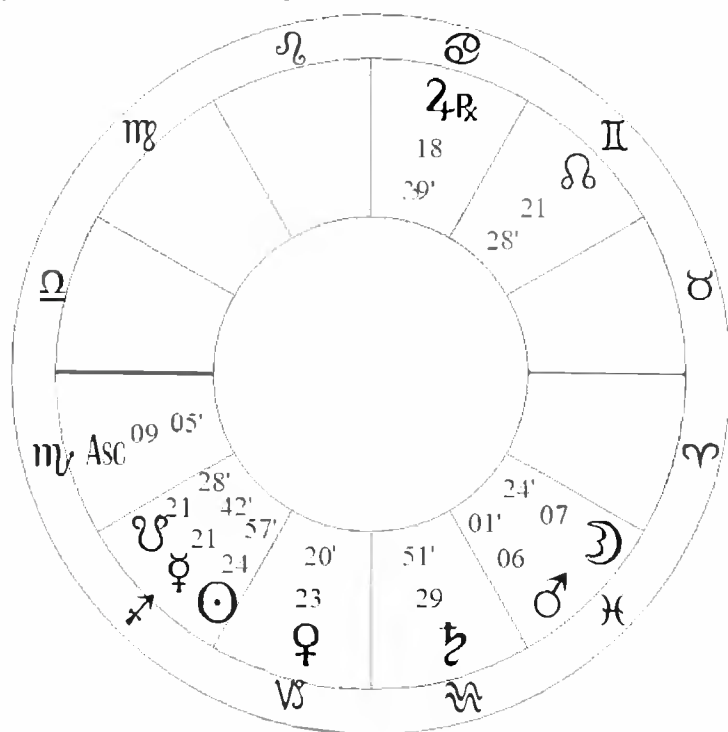
Simone de Beauvoir was a French writer and existentialist teacher who enjoyed a literary career as a novelist, philosopher, essayist and memoirist. A political activist rather than a feminist, she had an unconventional morality that rejected marriage in favor of women's autonomy.

She was deeply religious as a child, at one point intending to become a nun, but had a crisis of faith at age 14, after which she became an atheist. She was academically accomplished, gaining degrees in both math and philosophy before teaching at the Sorbonne.

A major participant in the Existentialist movement, along with Jean Paul Sartre, her

life companion in an open relationship, she wrote books that examined the position of women in a male-dominated world. She traveled extensively and wrote popular travel diaries about time spent in the United States and China.

She had a number of female lovers, some of whom she shared with Sartre. The nature of these relationships, some of which began while she was a professor, later led to her suspension from teaching at the Sorbonne.



The Moon in 5th house Pisces is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 9th house Cancer. They are natural benefics and *sattvik* planets, but fall just short of the orb required for a trine. The Moon conjoins ascendant lord Mars, emphasizing her activism and creativity. Jupiter is both exalted and bright, the most elevated planet overhead, from which point it opposes Venus.

Post-exchange, if the Moon carries its degree into the 9th house, it forms a trine with Mars. If Jupiter takes its degree to the 5th, it squares the Sun and Mercury, and forms a sextile with Venus.

The 5th house themes are revealed through her prodigious intellect, eg, degrees in both math and philosophy, and in her authorship of several books, both fiction and non-fiction, which garnered literary awards and popular acclaim.

The 9th house themes were revealed through academia (she taught at the Sorbonne for 12 years), her publishing career and her substantial profile as an existential theorist for women's liberation and the feminist movement.

This is a night birth in which Jupiter gains a slight boost in status by way of minor reception with its exchange partner. The Moon is in a decan of Jupiter.

This merely corroborates the already dominant position of exalted Jupiter and therefore its role as control planet in this mutual reception. Its position in the 9th house is a classic signature for an academic and philosopher.

## **Exchange of 5th and 10th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 5th lord occupy the 10th house, the native will be blessed with Raj yoga (governmental favor), and various pleasures and be very illustrious. (BPHS 26:58)*
- \* *In the event of the 10th lord being placed in the 5th house, the native will be endowed with all kinds of learning, be always cheerful, wealthy and be blessed with sons. (BPHS 26:113)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship. Because of this pattern, we get a sense of the mind really being “put to work” in the name of professional pursuits.

The native enjoys a high degree of luck in his career and is fortunate in achieving his aspirations for success, reputation and social status. He has an intellectual profession, and succeeds in government, law, general management, public administration and the investment industry.

His children are successful in their careers, but are prone to getting into situations of debt and/or litigation. They are also a source of worry on account of their health.

His intellectual skills are somehow put on public display, eg, through an artistic profession such as author, actor or other public performer. His writing skills are often applied to corporate purposes: public relations, speechwriting, annual reports, business plans, and legal contracts.

He may exercise a flair for dramatics or showmanship in some aspect of a public career. This could favor professions as diverse as politician, news anchor, motivational speaker or sports commentator.

### **Famous people with this exchange**

Kareem Abdul-Jabbar, basketball player; Charles E.O. Carter, astrologer; Hillary Clinton, politician; André Courreges, designer; Jeff Green, astrologer; Sybil Leek, astrologer; Robert Mapplethorpe, photographer; Marcel Marceau, mime; Josef Mengele, Nazi doctor; Vaslav Nijinski, ballet dancer; Philip Roth, writer; Zucchero, singer.

### **Case study**

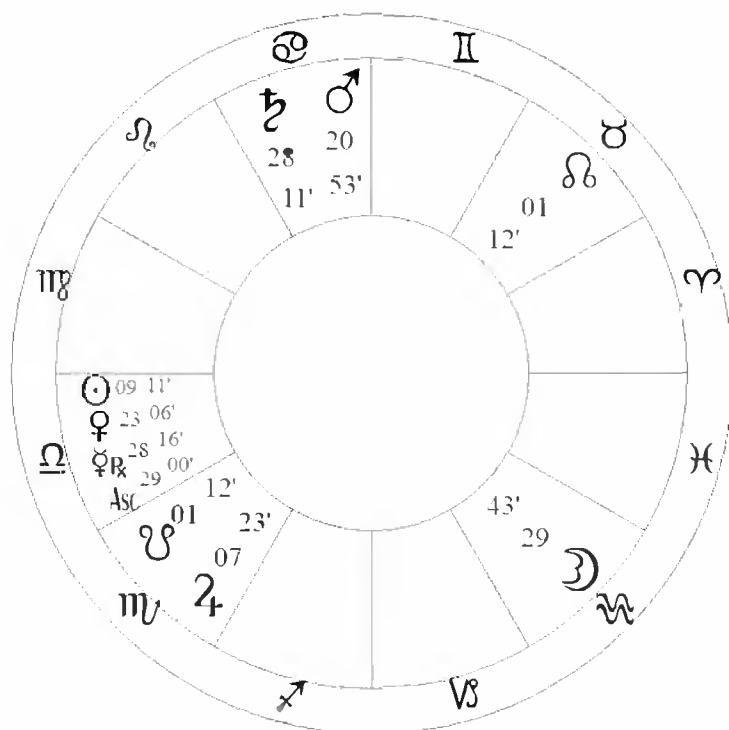
Hillary Clinton is an American attorney, politician and prominent member of the Democrat party. From the time she was president of her high school class, she brought home academic honors. Socially conscious, she was always a shrewd and capable organizer, a graduate of Yale Law School.

Over the years she's been First Lady to President Bill Clinton, the first female Senator elected to represent the State of New York, and the US Secretary of State under the Obama administration. As Secretary of State, she visited more countries than any other predecessor.

The National Law Journal has twice listed her as one of the 100 most influential lawyers in America. She's the only First Lady to have been subpoenaed (for the

Whitewater investigation), and the only First Lady to have ever run for office. Over the course of Bill Clinton's role as Governor of Arkansas and President of the USA, she has endured both the Gennifer Flowers and Monica Lewinsky scandals, maintaining a stoic public persona despite privately engaging in loud fights with her errant husband.

She has authored five books and become a shining example, both of grace under pressure and what a woman can accomplish in public service. In April 2015, she announced her candidacy for the 2016 Presidential elections.



The Moon in 5th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 10th house Cancer. The two share no mutual aspect. The Moon is ordinary, trine Mercury and Venus. Saturn is in detriment, squaring Mercury and Venus, and in wide conjunction with debilitated Mars.

Post-exchange, since the two planets are close in degree, these aspect patterns are simply swapped. Thus, before or after virtual transposition, both Mercury and Venus receive aspects from the exchange pair. As lord of the 1st and 8th houses, Venus contributes charisma but also reversals. As lord of the 9th and 12th, Mercury may entail loss of both name and position.

The 5th house themes arising from the mutual reception are reflected in her populist appeal, her authorship, and her devotion to her daughter Chelsea. The 5th also represents ministerial roles, which she has fulfilled in one capacity or another throughout her career.

The 10th house themes play out in her various government positions, her political profile and her advocacy of Democrat principles at home and abroad. The presence of that debilitated Mars, troubling whichever of the exchange planets share the 10th with it, might in part explain the scandals that have dogged her public life. Government involvement itself is a combined influence of 5th (ministerial), 9th



(legislative) and 10th (public) house roles, and this exchange invokes two of them.

This is a day birth in which neither planet gains advantage through minor dignities or reception. The Moon is in its own face, Saturn in its own term. The Moon is in a triplicity of Saturn, while Saturn is in a face of the Moon.

Thus, there is no control planet in this mutual reception, since neither of the two has any essential dignity that places one above the other. This leaves us with co-equal houses – the 5th for governmental ministry, the 10th for her social status.

## Exchange of 5th and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *In case the 5th lord occupies the 11th house, the native will be learned, be dear to the people, be an illustrious author, be very skillful, and be endowed with many sons and wealth. (BPHS 26:59)*
- \* *If the 11th lord is placed in the 5th house, the native's children will be happy, educated and virtuous. He himself will be religious and happy. (BPHS 26:125)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 7/7 relationship across succedent houses. The configuration between these two positive house lords in mutual sign-to-sign aspect further strengthens the significations of their respective houses.

The native is an eternal optimist, indulging in anticipation of dreams to be fulfilled. He is preoccupied with earning money. He pursues an education in a related field, such as commerce or finance, and uses his knowledge for further profit.

His children earn wealth in the entertainment or sports fields, although their life spans may be shorter than average. They are fond of travel.

His friends or elder siblings are intellectual, creative and spiritual. They help the native by offering advice on investments, or making introductions within their network. The elder sibling is likely to have a short life span.

The native gains from lotteries, gambling, horse races, and stock market speculation. He may work as an investment advisor, stockbroker, bookie, or casino operator. His considerable writing skills may be applied to the fields of commerce and entertainment, organizational and community activities, or politics.

## Famous people with this exchange

Enrico Caruso, opera singer; Marc Garneau, astronaut; Victor Hugo, writer; Edna O'Brien, writer; Maritha Pottenger, astrologer; Rudolph Steiner, philosopher; Cat Stevens, musician; Douglas Wilder, politician; Vladimir Zhirinovsky, politician.

## Case study

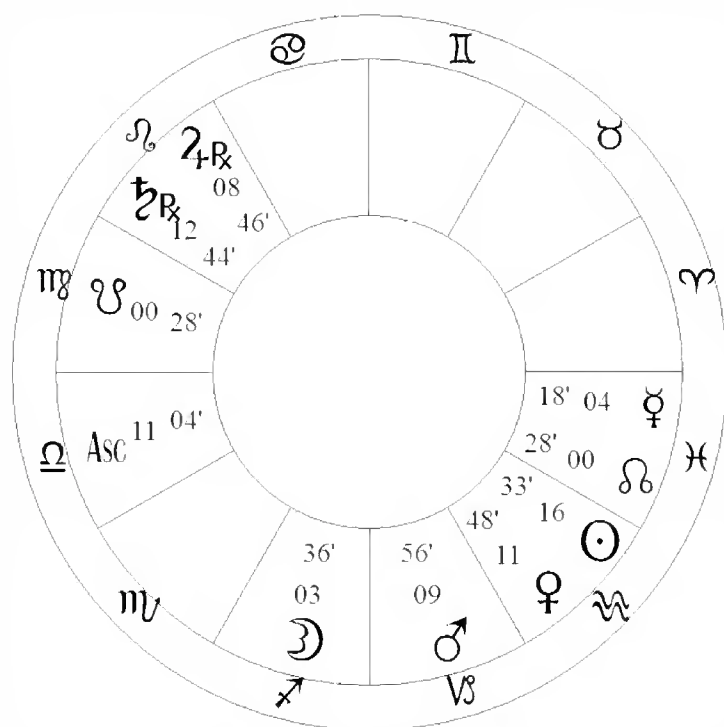
Victor Hugo was a French writer, poet, dramatist, novelist, essayist, painter, architect and critic – an eclectic genius who was also a politically active humanitarian. His most famous works include *The Hunchback of Notre Dame* and *Les Miserables*.

He wrote his first play at age 14. After a period of extreme poverty, he was awarded an annual pension by Louis XVIII. He went on to become the most prolific French writer of the 19th century, writing 100 lines of verse or 20 pages of prose each day, many of his works criticizing social and political injustices of the day.

Hugo was elected to the French Academy and became a member of the National Assembly. In his 81st year, the street of his residence was renamed Avenue Victor Hugo.

He was married but also had mistresses throughout his life. Out of his four children, one daughter went insane and another drowned. A lusty man, he recorded his many sexual encounters up until seven weeks before his death.

He was one of the most famous men in the world at that time and was a millionaire when he died. The day of his funeral, crowds were so vast that 10,000 police were needed to hold them back. Drunken bodies littered the Champs-Élysées. Even the brothels were closed.



The Sun in 5th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 11th house Leo. Both are in detriment. These two malefics are in opposition but the association of benefics softens the dynamic. The Sun is conjunct Venus and widely opposed Jupiter. Saturn is bright, conjunct Jupiter and opposed Venus.

Post-exchange, since they're relatively close in degree, their aspect patterns are simply swapped. Thus, both Jupiter and Venus are energized by aspects from the exchange pair, before or after transposition. Since Jupiter is lord of the 3rd in the 11th, this gives income from writing. Meanwhile, ascendant lord Venus in the 5th gives creativity and authorship.

The 5th house themes are exemplified by his enormous creative output, his amorous nature throughout life and the tragic deaths of two daughters, one of which permanently scarred him.

The 11th house themes played out via his active involvement in social causes of the day, including his leadership of a literary rebellion called the Romantic Movement, his participation in the National Assembly, and his later appointment as a senator.

This is a night birth in which there are no minor dignities or receptions between the two planets. Thus, there is no apparent control planet for this mutual reception. If we return to basic principles, however, note that Saturn is bright. Thus, its occupation of the 11th house invokes the essential humanitarianism for which Hugo was much loved.

## Exchange of 5th and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *In the event of the 5th lord having fallen in the 12th house, the native is bereft of the happiness of having his own sons. He will have an adopted or purchased son. (BPHS 26:60)*
- \* *Should the 12th lord occupy the 5th house, the native will be bereft of sons and learning. He will spend money and also make pilgrimages to beget a son. (BPHS 26:137)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship. Because of this dynamic, ie, with the creative mind exchanging notions of surrender and loss, the native is inclined to illusion and flights of fantasy.

The native is naturally introspective, but with a tendency to daydream, so he may have difficulty functioning in the real world. He lacks peace of mind, and has a troubled dream life. His logic is faulty. He is deceptive, or experiences confusion in dealing with others.

He dreams of liberation, or *moksha*, but lacks the mental discipline to pursue a spiritual path. Mantra, meditation and other spiritual practices don't come easily to him.

He thinks a lot about sex but is sexually ambivalent. Therefore, he experiences unconscious desires for partners who are unsuited by virtue of disposition, gender, availability, etc. He may fear real intimacy, and end up forming relationships with people at a distance so as to avoid regular close contact. Attraction to foreigners is a typical occurrence.

There are barriers to progeny. The person may be afraid to have children, but even when the desire is there, he experiences delays, miscarriages or outright denial. As an alternative, the person may adopt. There are worries on account of children, and poor rapport between them. Even if the relationship is sound, such a person's children find it difficult to become settled in life.

He has problems with his investments and is more likely to generate losses than profits. As a consequence, he worries a lot. He has no particular aptitude for sports, and has a fear of public performance.

## Famous people with this exchange

Lynn Anderson, singer; Stephen Arroyo, astrologer; Fred Astaire, dancer; Pieter Botha, politician; L. Ron Hubbard, Scientologist; Annie Lennox, singer; Dick Martin, comedian; Alfred de Musset, playwright; Pablo Picasso, artist; Susan St. James, actress.

## Case study

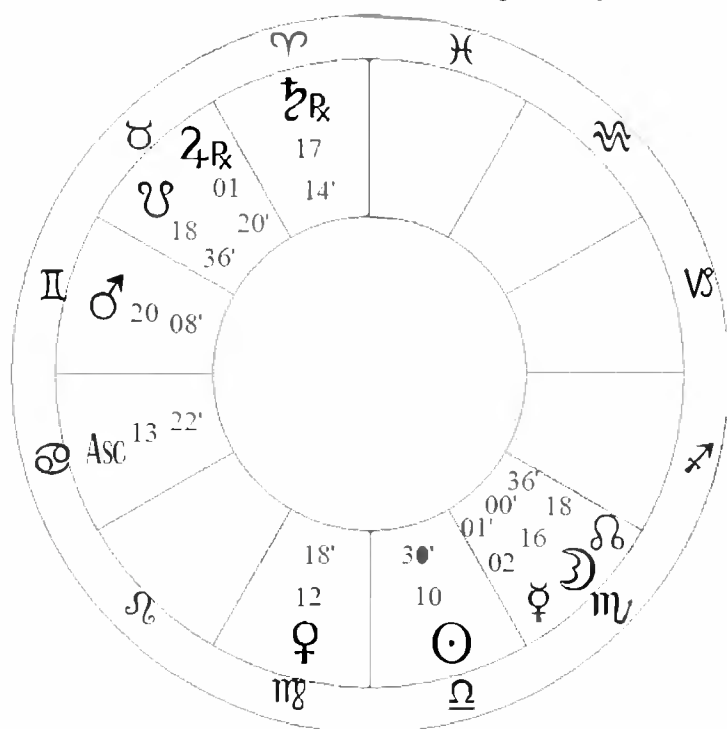
Pablo Picasso was a Spanish artist who lived most of his life in France. He's considered to be the most original and influential visual artist of the early 20th century. His Herculean output, estimated at 50,000 individual works of art, made him a billionaire at his death.

The eldest of three children, Pablo is said to have been born dead, “awakened” when a visitor blew cigar smoke in his face and made him cry. As a child, he was surrounded by females, learned macho behavior early, and ultimately became a first-class manipulator of women.

He was a child prodigy and once said, “I never drew like a child. When I was 12, I drew like Raphael.” He discovered bohemian life in his late teens, and was rumored to have had a homosexual relationship with a gypsy boy at age 17.

At age 20, Picasso set up a studio in Paris and began signing his work with his mother’s maiden name. Living in total poverty, he worked far into the night, producing museum-quality paintings.

With a roving eye and a sexual appetite that bordered on gluttony, he married twice and engaged in multiple affairs. Beauty and relative youth were the only consistent qualities he desired in women. In his 60s his sexual gluttony became obsessive.



Mercury in 5th house Scorpio is in mutual reception with Mars in 12th house Gemini. The two share no mutual aspect. Mercury is ordinary, associated with the dark and debilitated ascendant lord Moon, and in tight opposition to a bright Jupiter. Mars is ordinary but aspects the three other debilitated planets in Picasso’s chart – a very wide trine with the Sun, a wide square with Venus, and sextile Saturn.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its degree into the 12th house, it forms a wide trine with the Sun. If Mars takes its degree to the 5th, it conjoins the Moon and the north node Rahu.

An extraordinary feature of Picasso’s chart is that he had four debilitated planets, all of which interacted in some fashion with one or the other of the exchange pair.

The 5th house themes were reflected in his staggering artistic output, his cavalier attitude towards both lovers and children, and his stomach ulcers.

The 12th house themes played out primarily in sexual obsession, to such a degree that it pervaded his art, wherein several works feature an aged dwarf-like artist ravishing his beautiful young models.

This is a night birth in which Mars gains status via multiple minor receptions with its exchange partner. Mercury and Mars occupy each other's triplicity, while Mercury is in the term, face and decan of Mars.

Thus, Mars emerges as the control planet for this mutual reception. Its position in the 12th house reflects the sexuality that pervaded both Picasso's lifestyle and his art.

## Chapter 11

### Exchanges with the 6th house lord

---

#### Exchange of 6th and 7th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In case the 6th lord is situated in the 7th house, the native will be devoid of happiness through wedlock, be famous, virtuous, honorable, adventurous and wealthy. (BPHS 26:67)*
- \* If the 7th lord is placed in the 6th house, the native's wife will be sickly or the native is inimical towards her, he is himself given to anger and remains devoid of happiness. (BPHS 26:78)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. Because of this dynamic, involving the 7th house and the troublesome 6th, the exchange often plays out in flawed relationships.

The native experiences much open opposition, in the form of competitors or enemies who create trouble in his life. Professionally, this suggests a career related to defense, police, or security work. Alternatively, he may work as a lawyer, mediator, or paralegal in the justice system.

He experiences fluctuations in the state of his health, particularly the kidneys. He has problems with his sexual organs, externally via injury or rash, or internally via deformation. His sexual performance is affected, such that he is physically exhausted through too much sex, or incapable of performing.

His spouse is passionate and adversarial. Marriage is a constant strain, with regular conflict on an emotional, verbal and perhaps physical level. In due course, separation may be the ultimate outcome. Alternatively, the spouse may be unhealthy, with frequent illnesses and complaints, both real and imagined. The spouse makes poor investments, or is taken advantage of in some way, such that their finances suffer.

The native or his spouse may work as a vet or animal caregiver, but as likely as not, one of them will simply feel a very strong attachment to pets, such that the animal becomes almost as important as the spouse.

#### Famous people with this exchange

Les Aspin, politician; Berndt Andreas Baader, anarchist; Robert A. Bloch, writer; Pat Boone, singer; Jack Bruce, musician; James Caan, actor; Nick Campion, astrologer; Dennis Hopper, actor; Kitaro, musician; Jean Monnet, economist; Czar Nicholas II, Russian royalty; Tom Paxton, folksinger; Dane Rudhyar, astrologer; David Sanborn, musician; Terrence Stamp, actor; Natalie Wood, actress.

#### Case study

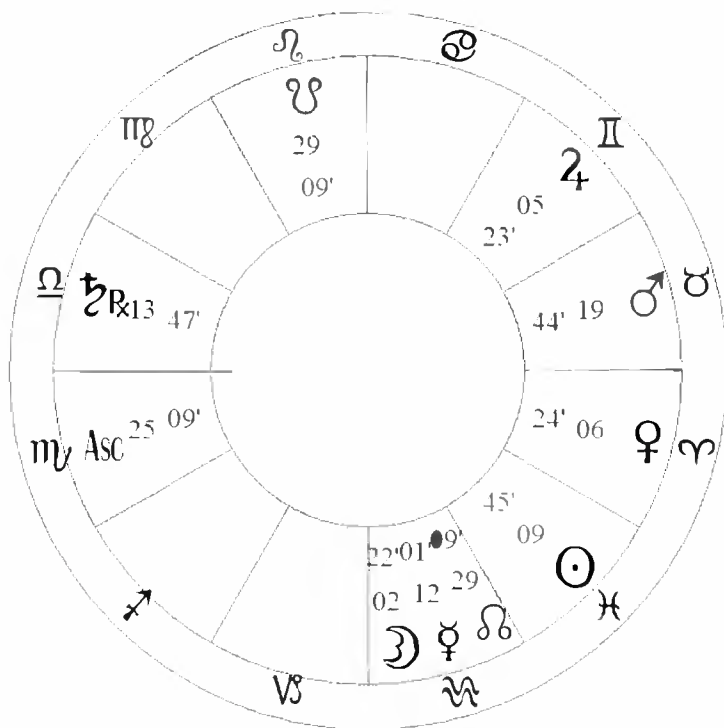
Dane Rudhyar was a French-American astrologer, one of the most notable and respected of the 20th century. He was the pioneer of modern transpersonal astrology, his best known work being *The Astrology of Personality*.

He was called a modern Renaissance man for his ability to express himself in music,

painting, poetry, philosophy and metaphysics. He wrote for national magazines since the 1930s and was the author of many books – astrology, fiction, poetry and metaphysics.

Rudhyar had poor health as a child and at age 12 had a kidney removed. He majored in philosophy and graduated from the Sorbonne at age 16. While involved in the artistic and musical climate of Paris, he had a mystical experience in which he became aware of the cyclic nature of all human existence, from which time on he sought to gain a deeper understanding through the study of theosophy, Eastern religions, Jungian psychology and astrology.

He immigrated to the USA and spent his final years in San Francisco where he became a central figure in the New Age movement of the 60s. His appreciation for intelligent women resulted in his being married five times.



Venus in 6th house Aries is in mutual reception with Mars in 7th house Taurus. They share no mutual aspect. Both are in detriment. Venus is opposite an exalted and bright Saturn, while sextile the Moon, Mercury and Jupiter. Mars is widely square Mercury.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 6th house, it opposes Saturn and widely sextiles Mercury. If Venus takes its degree to the 7th, it squares the Moon and Mercury, and forms a sextile with the Sun.

Before and after exchange, both planets maintain aspects (courtesy of generous orbs) with Mercury. Its ownership of the 8th and 11th houses reflects both Rudhyar's exploration of astrology's psychological insights, as well as his influence on the New Age community of the day.

The exchange of 6th and 7th lords is virtually a kiss of death for relationships, spelling problems in the couple's dynamic, or the partner's circumstances. (Since the 7th indicates relationships, the 6th is the 12th from the 7th and therefore the



undoing of a relationship.) The aspect of a powerful Saturn on Venus, which is both 7th lord and the generic significator for relationships, makes this pattern all the more potent.

This loss-of-relationship presaged by the 6th/7th exchange was evidenced in Rudhyar's five marriages. Interestingly enough, the same exchange also explains his loss of a kidney, since the 7th house rules the kidneys.

This is a night birth in which Mars gains modest status through minor receptions with its exchange partner. Although Venus is in its own term, it simultaneously occupies the face and decan of Mars.

Since both planets are unremarkable and their other dignities so minor, determining the control planet for this mutual reception is a tough call. Since Mars is also the ascendant lord, we might favor it. The placement of Mars, an agitator, in the 7th house thus evokes his turbulent marital life.

## **Exchange of 6th and 8th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* In the event of the 6th lord falling in the 8th house, the native will be sickly, inimical to the learned and the wise, will desire others' wealth, be interested in others' wives, and be impure. (BPHS 26:68)*
- \* In case the 8th lord is gone in the 6th house, the native will win over his opponents, will have a diseased body and in childhood he will fear danger through snakes and water. (BPHS 26:90)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship from troublesome houses. Yet this is also analogous to having two bad people exchange bad places. Since this is the astrological equivalent of two wrongs make a right, the exchange may play out as a series of manageable crises.

The native has many competitors and enemies whom he defeats, such that they're more of a nuisance and a torment to him than a real menace. He is sexually aggressive, and attempts to form relations with women through promiscuous activity, adultery or rape.

Sickness is a major theme in life, and he goes through a number of health crises and recoveries. Viral infections, toxins or poisons cause problems in the bowels or the internal sexual organs. These may be difficult to diagnose, due to the hidden nature of their symptoms.

Maternal uncles and in-laws succeed through their own efforts, albeit with many setbacks, and make many short journeys.

Working life is fitful, with many breaks in employment, and there are difficulties with staff and co-workers, and bad working conditions. Typical occupations entail stealth in the face of opposition, eg, police or insurance investigation, medical or military research.

Other careers involve service in the face of traumatic events, eg, disaster relief teams, rape counselors, crime scene units, ambulance crews or critical care units, operating room staff, and hazardous materials handlers.

### **Famous people with this exchange**

Prince Albert, British royalty; Paul Bowles, writer; Max Bruch, composer; Wilhelm Canaris, militarist; Robert Doisneau, photographer; Brendan Fraser, actor; W.D. Gann, astrologer/economist; Waylon Jennings, singer; Nathan Leopold, murderer; Jerry Lewis, comedian; Grandma Moses, artist; Martina Navratilova, tennis player; Emmy Noether, mathematician; Richard Petty, race car driver; Roman Prodi, educator; Gian-Franco Zeffirelli, director.

### **Case study**

Martina Navratilova is a Czech-American tennis champion whom Billie Jean King once called "the greatest singles, doubles and mixed doubles player who's ever lived."

Born into a tennis-oriented family, she played her first tournament at age eight, the

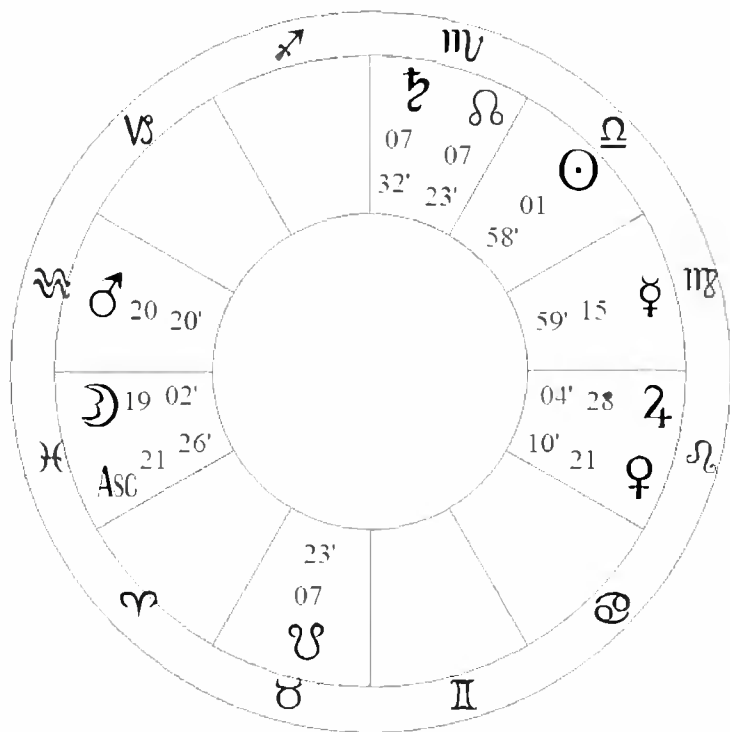
same year her father committed suicide. Off the court, she swam, skied, and played soccer and ice hockey, but nothing interfered with tennis.

She was stripped of Czech citizenship when, in 1975 at age 18, she asked the United States for political asylum and was granted temporary residency. Aside from speaking out on several volatile political issues, including litigation reform and gay/lesbian rights, she's been a vocal critic of Communism her whole life.

In her mid-20s she suffered from toxoplasmosis, an infection threatening the central nervous system. In her mid-40s she was treated for breast cancer, having a tumor surgically removed.

Public about being lesbian, she's been linked to several other prominent female athletes, one of whom engaged her in a bitter court battle over a palimony suit.

Navratilova is involved with various charities that benefit animal rights, underprivileged children and gay rights. She's written several books – a tennis instruction book, an autobiography, a fitness instruction book – and co-authored three mystery novels.



Venus in 6th house Leo is in mutual reception with the Sun in 8th house Libra. The two share no mutual aspect. Venus is ordinary, widely conjunct the ascendant lord Jupiter, and tightly opposed to Mars. The Sun is debilitated in Libra and unaspected by any other planet.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree into the 8th house, it forms a trine with Mars and a sextile with Jupiter. If the Sun takes its degree to the 6th, it squares Saturn.

Since the exchange of 6th and 8th lords forms a “reversal-of-misfortune” configuration, it holds out the prospect in which illness, trauma and litigation are potentially treated, resolved or defeated. We can see this in her life via successful recoveries from major health crises in her 20s and 40s, and in her dismissal of a palimony suit

brought against her by a former companion.

Interestingly, Navratilova is one of the few (3% of the population) who has a second mutual reception. In her case, it involves the exchange of traditional enemies, 9th lord Mars and 12th lord Saturn. The most obvious problems from this quarter were loss of father through suicide, and legal problems regarding immigration.

This is a day birth in which neither planet gains advantage via minor receptions. Venus is in the Sun's triplicity, while the Sun is in a decan of Venus. Via this method, we can't determine a control planet for this mutual reception.

But if we review their primary dignities, noting Venus is ordinary but the Sun is debilitated, we can opt for Venus. Its position in the 6th house with ascendant lord Jupiter speaks to both her competitive drive and her recovery from health crises.

## Exchange of 6th and 9th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 6th lord is situated in the 9th house, the native will trade in wood and stones and will confront fluctuations in trade. (BPHS 26:69)*
- \* If the 9th lord is in the 6th house, the native will be less fortunate, be devoid of happiness from maternal uncle, etc, and be troubled by enemies. (BPHS 26:102)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship across cadent houses. As a consequence of this pattern, the exchange may reveal itself as a lack of luck in general, often in employment.

The native experiences setbacks in his spiritual pursuits. He questions his teachers or disagrees with elements of their belief system. His guru adopts an adversarial stand in order to test his resolve. His ethics may be questionable, such that he argues moral points of view, and gets into legal disputes.

The father's health is poor. Furthermore, the father's life entails a significant degree of struggle, with some blemish attached to his profession or reputation. By extension, the native's relationship with his father might be adversarial.

His maternal uncles or in-laws may be involved in the purchase or sale of vehicles or properties.

Competitors and enemies gain advantage over him. His employment situation fluctuates due to competition or the interference of others. Travel further exposes him to adversaries, and he suffers losses from foreign dealings. He has accidents or experiences ill health during journeys.

In terms of higher education, he does not favor religious subjects, and has difficulty achieving an advanced degree. He or his father is employed in medicine, law, defense or some aspect of foreign trade. Within the legal field, he may be an activist for animal or environmental issues.

## Famous people with this exchange

Michele Alboreto, race car driver; Hans Christian Andersen, writer; Chris Carter, TV producer; Joe Clark, politician; John Cleese, actor; Tom Daschle, politician; Dr. Franz Hartmann, occultist; "Rocket" Ismail, football player; Kenneth Lay, corporate executive; Brenda Lee, singer; Auguste Piccard, scientist; William Pitt, British nobility; Edith Sitwell, writer.

## Case study

John Cleese is an English actor, comedian and writer best known for his TV series, *Monty Python's Flying Circus* and *Fawlty Towers* ("I could run this hotel just fine, if it weren't for the guests.") and the movie, *A Fish Called Wanda*. Aside from his TV and movie roles, Cleese has also produced business training films using humor to make their points.

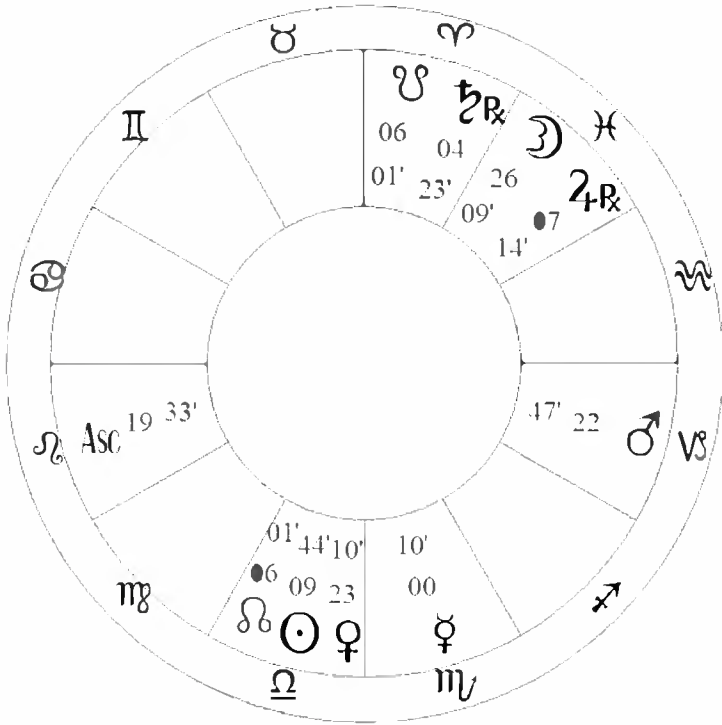
His family's surname was originally Cheese, but his father thought it embarrassing and changed it when he enlisted. Cleese blames his mother, who lived to 101, for his difficult relationships with women.

He was educated at Cambridge in mathematics, physics, and chemistry. For three years he was rector of the University of St. Andrew's, and has held other similar posts at other universities.

Despite a career of poking fun at the establishment, he declined offers of peerage and to be made a Commander of the Order of the British Empire.

He's been married four times. He successfully sued a British tabloid for libel concerning an article about his sex drive, and donated the proceeds to a scholarship foundation. However, his divorce settlement to his third wife, an American psychotherapist, cost him over \$20 million.

Politically involved and environmentally concerned, Cleese once declared, "I adore lemurs. They're extremely gentle, well-mannered, pretty and yet great fun. I should have married one."



Mars in 6th house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 9th house Aries. They share no mutual aspect. Mars is exalted, squaring a strong Venus, and in sextile with a bright Moon. Saturn is debilitated but bright, opposing a debilitated Sun and closely aligned with the nodal axis.

All of the malefic planets in this chart occupy cadent houses. This implies some degree of (technical) prowess in the arts, in environmental issues, in academia.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 9th, it forms a tight opposition to that strong Venus. By accentuating the 3rd/9th axis, this invokes the notions of performance art, writing and teaching.

If Saturn takes its degree to the 6th, it forms sextiles with benefics Mercury and Jupiter. This plays out as activism (6th) in support of undeveloped lands (4th) and historical artifacts (8th).

6th house themes have played out in problematic relationships, litigation and envi-

ronmental causes. 9th house themes are evidenced in academic fields, legal matters and politics.

The cross-pollination of those two houses in exchange can also be seen in his industrial/corporate training programs, as well as his having declined social honors offered by the establishment.

This is a night birth in which Mars has gained all the advantages of minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Mars is in its own term, while Saturn occupies the face and decan of Mars.

This confirms Mars as the control planet for this mutual reception, as already suspected in light of their primary dignities - Mars is exalted, Saturn debilitated. Mars in the 6th is the agent provocateur, the activist.

## Exchange of 6th and 10th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 6th lord occupy the 10th house, the native will be illustrious in his family, will not be a devoted son, be a gifted speaker, and be happy in foreign countries. (BPHS 26:70)*
- \* *In case the 10th lord is fallen in the 6th house, the native will be bereft of paternal bliss, be bereft of wealth and be troubled by enemies in spite of being skillful. (BPHS 26:114)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from *artha* (security) houses. Because of this dynamic, the exchange will play out mainly in mundane, material, financial and employment arenas.

The native's life is made difficult by enemies who operate from a position of status. Advances in his career are slow and filled with obstacles, due to the influence of competitors. His social status may be threatened.

He has robust health, but may get sick or injured at work, either through a poisoned workplace or an occupational hazard.

His business fluctuates although, by dint of hard work, he makes steady gains in professional status, rising ultimately to a high level of accomplishment. If he is an employer or manager, his staff is very competent.

The person gets paid very well for work that is confrontational and/or traumatic. Occupations most favored are medicine and law, defense and police work. On a lower scale, many service occupations also offer relatively attractive pay rates because of the unsavory nature of the work, eg, butchers, garbage workers, environmental cleanup, etc.

## Famous people with this exchange

Brendan Behan, playwright; Carlo Benetton, industrialist; Frank Capra, filmmaker; Edith Custer, astrologer; Linda Evans, actress; Lorne Greene, actor; Gary Middlecoff, pro golfer; Arantxa Sanchez-Vicario, tennis pro; Robert Sherwood, playwright; Karen Silkwood, activist; Heinrich Steinway, piano maker.

## Case study

Karen Silkwood was an American chemical technician and labor union activist who raised concerns about corporate practices related to the health and safety of nuclear plant workers. She's most famous for her mysterious death, the subject of a victorious lawsuit against the chemical company. She gained more fame when she was portrayed by Meryl Streep in the Academy Award-nominated film *Silkwood*.

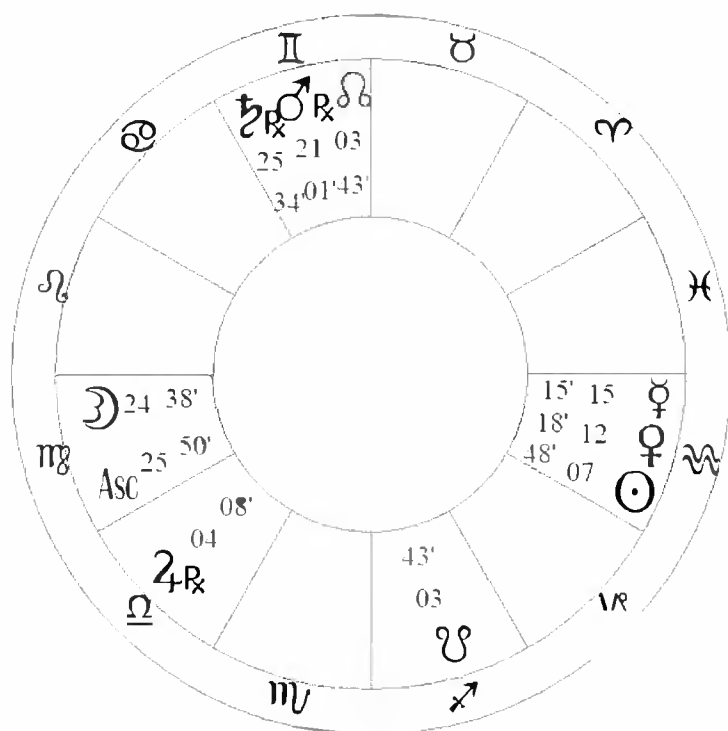
Previously married with three children, Silkwood discovered her husband having an affair with her best friend, and left the family. She began working at a nuclear plant, became active in the workers' union and was elected to their bargaining committee, the first woman to achieve that position at the plant.

Concerned about unsafe working conditions at the plant, Silkwood gathered evidence and spearheaded a union effort to publicize the situation and make man-



agement accountable. Exposed to radioactivity on-site, she was killed in a fatal car crash less than two weeks later under circumstances that strongly suggested foul play.

Her family later successfully sued her employer for negligence causing her death and, after judgment, appeal and review, received an out-of-court settlement of \$1.4 million.



Mercury in 6th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 10th house Gemini. The two share no mutual aspect. Ascendant lord Mercury is ordinary, conjunct Venus and trine Mars. Saturn is bright, conjunct a bright Mars, and widely associated with north node Rahu, another malefic.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its degree into the 10th house, it conjoins Mars. If Saturn takes its degree to the 6th, it forms a trine with Mars.

Before and after exchange, both planets retain a relationship with Mars. As the lord of two troublesome houses – misadventures of the 3rd, and traumas of the 8th – Mars as a bright malefic in the 10th accompanied by two other malefics is eminently positioned to inflict harm. Take note of the square it makes to both the ascendant and Moon – two prime signifiers for Silkwood. And with Saturn casting the same squares, it's double jeopardy.

The 6th house themes are strongly in evidence: dissolution of marriage, labor relations, concerns about the work environment, organized opposition, and legal action.

10th house themes are seen through corporate business, publicity and relative fame for actions (karma) taken.

This is a night birth in which Saturn has gained modest strength through minor dignities and receptions with its exchange partner. Saturn is in its own triplicity and decan. Meanwhile, Mercury is in its own face and decan, but in the triplicity of

**Saturn.**

**This confirms Saturn as the control planet of this mutual reception, which was somewhat evident already from its brightness and elevation. Thus, Saturn will borrow some muscle from Mars, some smoke-and-mirrors from Rahu, and do its dirty work. Not all control planets are good for the owner of the chart. This is karma – the 10th house.**

## Exchange of 6th and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 6th lord occupy the 11th house, the native will gain from his enemies, be virtuous, adventurous, honorable, but be bereft of progenic happiness. (BPHS 26:71)*
- \* *In case the 11th lord is posited in the 6th house, the native will generally remain sickly. He will be cruel, living in foreign places and be troubled by enemies. (BPHS 26:126)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship between houses that represent competition and success. Because of this dynamic, themes of struggle and overcoming odds are dominant.

The native is not fortunate with job opportunities, and doesn't earn a high salary. His hopes and ambitions are hampered by competition, such that he eventually lowers his sights to diminished expectations. He makes gains through service occupations related to the medical, legal, or defense industries.

Although income isn't very good at the outset, it improves steadily with time. Similarly, although competitors are a torment, they too gradually diminish, such that he ultimately triumphs over them.

His health suffers from an early age, but gradually improves over time. Resistance to infections, especially in the bowel, is weak at first but eventually gets stronger.

His relationship with friends and elder siblings is strained. He faces competition from his sibling(s), and reversals of fortune among friends. Friends or elder siblings may have short or difficult lives.

Financial transactions among his friends turn out badly. Loans made to friends may go unpaid. Rough company may encourage him to seek illegal profits, especially if the planets involved in the exchange are malefics.

## Famous people with this exchange

Gabriele d'Annunzio, writer; Indira Gandhi, politician; Karl Jaspers, philosopher; Quincy Jones, musician; Henri Pétain, statesman; Michelle Pfeiffer, actress; Ruth Pointer, singer; Walter Winchell, journalist; Peter Wolf, musician.

## Case study

Indira Gandhi was India's only female Prime Minister (1966-1977) to date. Daughter of India's first Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru, she received an excellent education, studying history at Oxford and speaking perfect French.

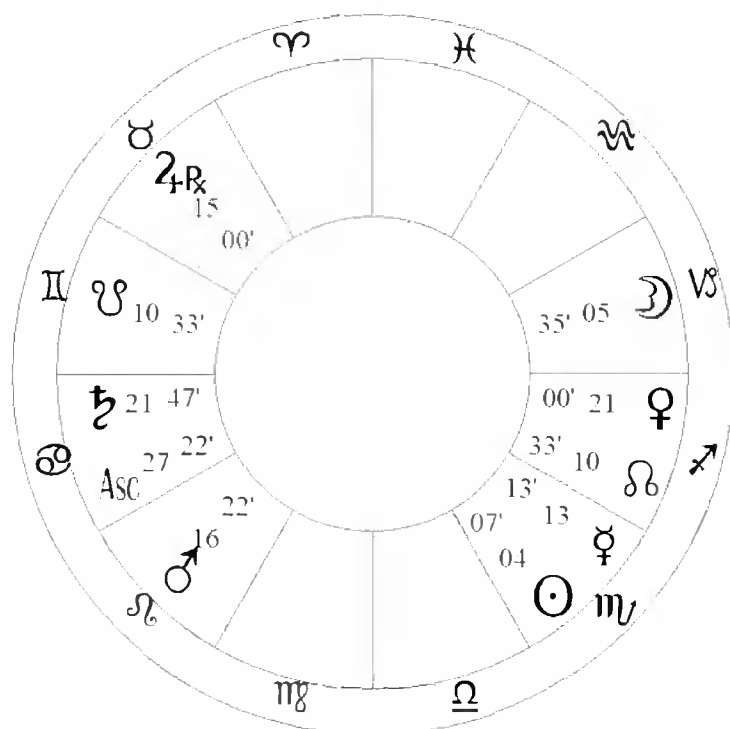
During university, she was plagued with ill-health and constantly attended by doctors. Against her father's wishes she married a man who turned out to be an alcoholic and a womanizer.

As Prime Minister, Gandhi was politically ruthless in centralizing her power. Although charged with electoral malpractice, jailed and banned from office, she staged a comeback. During India's state of emergency, she allowed her son Sanjay to create what was effectively a police state.

She was an advocate of equal pay for equal work. She presided over the nationalization of India's banking, coal, steel, copper, refining, textile and insurance industries, largely to protect employment and the interests of organized labor. She also orchestrated mass redistribution of land to assist the lower classes.

Gandhi unleashed a powerful military offensive in the 1970s, waging wars against Pakistan and East Pakistan, resulting in the partition of Bangladesh. She formed an alliance with Russia to the chagrin of America.

She was assassinated by two Sikh bodyguards whose loyalties changed after she used the army to dislodge militants from a Sikh holy site.



Venus in 6th house Sagittarius is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 11th house Taurus. The two share no mutual aspect. Venus is ordinary, associated with north node Rahu, and in trine with Mars. Jupiter is bright, forms a sextile with Saturn, and sits at one end of a T-Square involving Mars and Mercury.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree into the 11th house, it forms a sextile with Saturn and a square with Mars. If Jupiter takes its degree to the 6th, it conjoins Rahu and forms a trine with Mars.

Note how these two exchange planets, no matter where they go, interact closely with Mars, which is itself in mutual reception with the Sun. Those two fiery planets, associated with the *kshatriya* caste of India, have a command-and-control disposition that is exemplified in the charts of rulers, administrators, military and police types.

Meanwhile, the 6th house themes here are evident in Gandhi's strong-arm tactics, exercise of police and military might, and concern for organized labor and the rural masses.

11th house issues played out via her political astuteness and social reforms, while the blending of 6th and 11th house themes were revealed in her fluctuating politi-

cal fortunes, with friends and allies one day becoming opponents the next, and vice versa. This reversal of fortunes was epitomized by her death at the hands of her own Sikh bodyguards.

A key factor in Gandhi's 6th/11th exchange is the presence of the nodal axis running through her 6th and 12th houses. This invoked karmic past-life influences with respect to treachery and betrayals through friends and secret enemies. Without the nodal affliction, that "treachery" theme would not have emerged so dramatically.

Gandhi's chart is truly extraordinary in that it also contains two other mutual receptions – Moon/Saturn in a 1st/7th house exchange, and Sun/Mars in a 2nd/5th house exchange. (40% of the population has one mutual reception, only 3% has two such exchanges, and a mere 0.03% has three.)

This is a night chart in which Jupiter gains modest status via minor dignities and receptions with Venus. Jupiter is in its own term, while Venus is in a triplicity of Jupiter.

This confirms Jupiter's status as control planet for this mutual reception, since it was already bright and the most elevated planet of the chart. Its position in the 11th house epitomizes her social ideals and political role.

## Exchange of 6th and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *In case the 6th lord is placed in the 12th house, the money is spent on vices, and the native is inimical to the learned and does violence to animals. (BPHS 26:72)*
- \* *If the 12th lord is fallen in the 6th house, the native will incur enmity with his own men, be given to anger, be sinful, miserable, and will traverse others' wives. (BPHS 26:138)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 7/7 relationship from very troublesome houses. This bonding via mutual aspect also serves to strengthen (and aggravate) the significations of the exchange.

The native suffers from adversaries, both open and secret, but eventually escapes their persecution, or the enemies themselves are neutralized through incarceration or isolation. Spiritual liberation, or *moksha*, is a struggle, either because he's unaware of a spiritual dimension in his life, or because he doesn't make efforts to overcome his own inner problems.

He may have something of a sexual obsession, being frequently in search of fresh partners, including those in other relationships. Consequently, his sexuality may be a cause of stress, with subsequent ramifications through perversion, deceit, rape, and/or infection.

Maternal uncles or in-laws may have a short or difficult life. He may have disputes with in-laws, servants and tenants.

His health is affected to the degree that hospitalization may be required, but since the 6th is a competitive house, recuperation comes eventually. He should get inoculated before traveling to the third world, since foreign viruses are a danger to his health.

He finds foreign employment in a service occupation. Alternatively, he has employees or co-workers of a foreign nationality. Employees may prove to betray or undermine him.

He borrows heavily to spend, and finds himself constantly juggling his finances in order to make ends meet. If he could control his spending on unwholesome vices, he might otherwise enjoy uninterrupted lifetime prosperity.

## Famous people with this exchange

John Wayne Bobbitt, castration victim; Roger Elliot, astrologer; Georges Guynemer, military pilot; Joanna Lumley, actress; Dean Martin, entertainer; Odetta, singer; Tony Randall, actor; Jean-Paul Sartre, existentialist; Bruce Scofield, astrologer; Cybil Shepherd, actress; Taylor Swift, musician.

## Case study

Taylor Swift is an American singer-songwriter whose debut album established her as a star. As of 2015, she's won seven Grammy Awards and many other industry awards.

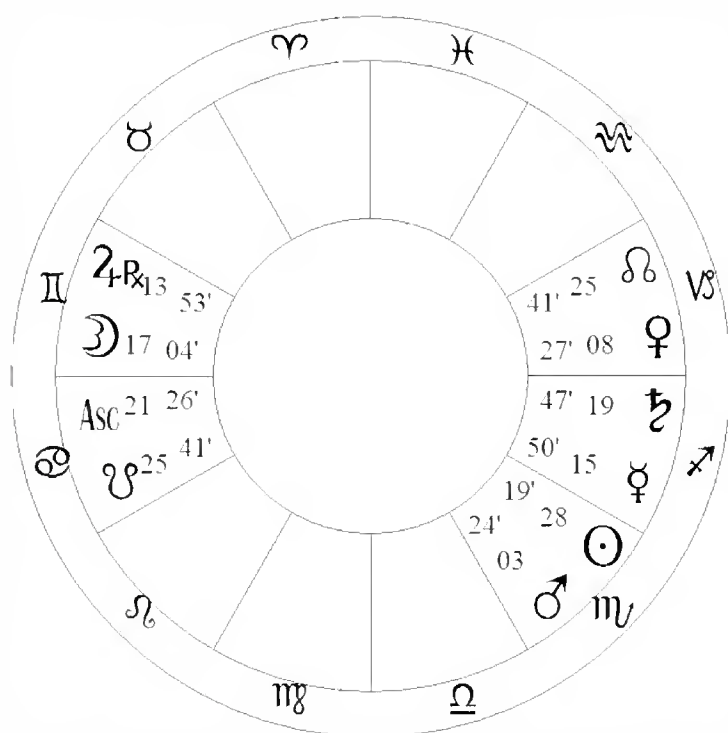
Known for narrative songs about personal experiences, she's been described as "a

songwriting savant.” But she also has her critics, with one saying, she’s also a “high-strung, hyper-romantic gal with a melodramatic streak.”

Her love life, involving Joe Jonas, Taylor Lautner, John Mayer, Jake Gyllenhaal, Harry Styles and other celebs, has attracted inordinate media attention. The *New York Times* questioned whether she was in the midst of a “quarter-life crisis,” while a Baptist church labeled her “the whorish face of doomed America.”

Whatever the circumstances, Swift has tried to defuse conflict. After the 2009 MTV awards when Kanye West said Beyoncé should have won her award, Swift told an interviewer that Kanye later offered a personal apology. She refused to discuss the incident in subsequent interviews so as not to make a bigger deal of it.

Less well known than her musical career and love life, Swift is an active philanthropist, donating to and performing on behalf of causes related to arts education, children’s literacy, victims of natural disasters, LGBT rights, sick children and community affairs.



Mercury in 6th house Sagittarius is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 12th house Gemini. Both are in detriment. Mercury is conjoined Saturn, and in close opposition to both Jupiter and the ascendant lord Moon. Jupiter is bright, conjunct the Moon, and opposed Saturn.

Post-exchange, because their degree positions are so close, swapping positions will simply duplicate the other’s planetary aspects. Since both maintain a relationship with the Moon and Saturn, 1st and 7th lords, respectively, her intimate relationships may form the basis for perennial suffering.

Note that the ascendant lord Moon is in the 12th house, joining an oppositional axis of planets that includes all three of the most virulent lords of the chart: 6th lord Jupiter, 8th lord Saturn and 12th lord Mercury.

As discussed in earlier examples, a “negation-of-negatives” can arise when “rogue”

planets combine in bad places. It's the social justice equivalent of putting bad guys in the same prison cell where they can harm none other but themselves. Bad for them, good for society, at least in theory.

But the theory also demands the isolation of criminals from innocent people. Here, the Moon becomes the victim of collateral damage and, since that's Swift's ascendant lord, it presages potential problems.

6th house themes have thus far been revealed only through an irregular love life (the 6th is the undoing of the 7th). In all fairness, Swift is only in her twenties, although this might well be an ongoing state of affairs.

12th house themes are evidenced through her extensive philanthropy and, to a lesser degree, her sex life that's become overly publicized in the media. Both more elevated (spiritual) or depressed (emotional) states may emerge over time. Life is long.

This is a night birth in which Mercury has gained modest status through minor dignities and receptions with Jupiter. Mercury is in its own term, while Mercury and Jupiter are each in the triplicity of the other. However, this is not enough to make Mercury the control planet for this mutual reception.

Although both contenders are affiliated with the ascendant lord Moon, recall that Jupiter is bright, thus tipping control in its favor. Jupiter's placement in the 12th evokes her philanthropy.



## Chapter 12

### Exchanges with the 7th house lord

---

#### Exchange of 7th and 8th lords

Parashara says:

- \* In case the 7th lord happens to fall in the 8th house, the native will be bereft of marital happiness. His wife also will be afflicted by diseases, bad-natured, and will not remain obedient to the native. (BPHS 26:80)*
- \* If the 8th lord is placed in the 7th house, the native will have two wives, and if he is in conjunction with a malefic planet also, there will certainly be loss in his trade. (BPHS 26:91)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. Because of this dynamic, the exchange typically plays out in troublesome, irregular or traumatic dealings with significant others.

The native has difficult relationships that are spoiled by inconsistent behavior, dishonesty or greed. He has an unhappy marital life, and separation or divorce is a common outcome. The spouse is ill-tempered or psychologically flawed, either as a result of family traumas or other misfortunes in life.

The spouse is very interested in sex, occult practices or other mystical traditions, but has difficulty integrating these elements into her life. For instance, she may have problems with her reproductive system, or her sexual expression.

The spouse is sickly, undergoes surgeries, is afflicted by accidents, and has chronic physical complaints. In the extreme, these could be debilitating or life-threatening.

The native and his partner have problems with other people's money, and get into trouble through loans and debts. The partner could contribute to money problems through gambling or some other form of financial mis-management. Alternatively, the partner may be professionally involved in the fields of banking, insurance, research or trauma management.

#### Famous people with this exchange

Lynn Anderson, singer; John Barth, writer; David Berkowitz, serial killer; Daniel Berrigan, activist; Barbara Bush, American First Lady; Jeb Bush, politician; Quentin Crisp, humorist; Willem Dafoe, actor; Phil Everly, musician; Fabio, model; Alberto Fujimori, politician; Sugar Ray Leonard, boxer; Billy Martin, baseball manager; Joseph McCarthy, politician; Audie Murphy, actor; Joe Namath, football player; Jerry Rubin, activist; Bertrand Russell, philosopher; Rusty Schweickart, astronaut; Sam Shepard, playwright; Peter Sutcliffe, "Yorkshire Ripper"; Zucchero, singer.

#### Case study

Bertrand Russell was a British-Welsh writer, mathematician, logician, philosopher and social activist, considered one of the 20th century's most important liberal thinkers.

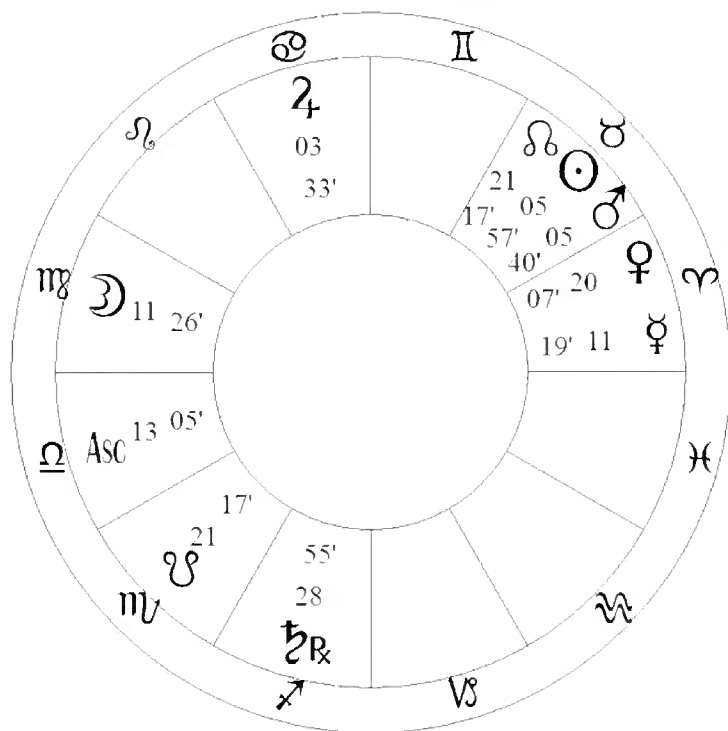
Born into the British aristocracy, he became acquainted with death at an early age,

with both parents and a sister dying by the time he was four. His adolescence was very lonely, and it was only his interest in mathematics that kept him from suicide. He produced over 3,000 publications, authored more than 40 books, and won a Nobel Prize for Literature. But he was outspoken and controversial for his day. Anti-war protests landed him in prison during WW1, and 50 years later he was again briefly jailed for anti-nuclear protests.

Russell was an active supporter of homosexual law reform, calling for a change in the law regarding male homosexual practices. On another occasion, he was dismissed from a university post for his avant-garde views on sexual morality.

He once survived a plane crash, saying he owed his life to smoking since the people who died were in the non-smoking part of the plane.

He was married four times. During a separation period in his first marriage, he had passionate (and often simultaneous) affairs with a number of women.



Venus in 7th house Aries is in mutual reception with Mars in 8th house Taurus. The two share no mutual aspect. Both are in detriment. Venus is somewhat isolated, since it shares no aspects (within traditional orbs) with other planets. Mars is totally combust, sextile Jupiter and trine the Moon.

Although some western authors consider *cazimi* (conjunction with the Sun within 17 minutes of arc) to be empowering, most regard it as super-combustion and therefore destructive. Hindu astrologers call it *kusht*, "totally fried."

But as mentioned earlier, *Jyotish* also says that the combustion of a planet will harm only the living things ruled by it in that chart, not its other qualities and attributes. In Russell's case, a totally combust 7th lord will harm significant others in his life, but not his courage (a generic quality of Mars), nor his education, oratorical skills or wealth, all attributes of his 2nd house ruled by Mars.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree into the 8th house, it escapes combustion but conjoins north node Rahu. If Mars takes its degree into the 7th, it forms aspects with two intellectual planets – a conjunction with Mercury and a square with Jupiter.

The 7th house themes of marriage, sex, war and activism were all dominant in Russell's life. In many ways, he was the epitome of the social reformer, a dogged champion of causes both personal and political.

8th house themes arose through early acquaintance with death, thoughts of suicide, life-threatening accidents, scientific investigation and philosophical inquiry. Largely due to his stubborn adherence to ideals that ran counter to conventional morality, he also had more than his fair share of career reversals and public scandals

This is a day birth in which Venus gains significant status through minor dignities and receptions with Mars. Venus occupies its own term and face. Mars is in the triplicity, term and decan of Venus.

This clearly gives the nod to Venus for control planet in this mutual reception, which only confirms earlier observations. Venus is merely in detriment (sometimes it's good to be sort-of-ordinary, compared to the alternatives), while Mars is totally fried by combustion. Venus in the 7th house speaks to his battleground in life – relationships, both personal and social.

## **Exchange of 7th and 9th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* If the 7th lord is situated in the 9th house, the native will have union with many women, be well disposed to his own wife, and will initiate a number of deeds. (BPHS 26:81)*
- \* If the 9th lord is placed in the 7th house, the native will get happiness through his wife. He will be virtuous and famous. (BPHS 26:103)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords of these two positive houses are in a 3/11 relationship. Because of this dynamic, the exchange typically unfolds via fortuitous relationships with significant others.

The native is healthy, attractive, respected, and fortunate in life. He enjoys a happy married life, with a spouse who is well-educated, spiritually inclined, and of a strong moral disposition. The spouse is also adventurous, artistic or athletic, and well-traveled. His spouse serves his father and/or her own brother, either through personal favors or employment.

Despite the benefits of marriage, he is inclined to pursue other relationships after marriage, although without the intention of replacing the spouse. He meets potential partners in the course of travel, in libraries and bookstores, or in places of learning and worship.

He travels in pursuit of a higher education, and develops relationships with people in the country that hosts him. He is successful in business and trade. Travel is significant, including periods of residence in a foreign country.

His father is financially successful, and enjoys a wide circle of friends. His father travels a lot and could die away from home.

## **Famous people with this exchange**

Brendan Behan, playwright; Pat Buchanan, politician; George Carlin, comedian; Rubin Carter, homicide; Bruce Chatwin, travel writer; Adolf Eichmann, Nazi; Michael Erlewine, astrologer; Gary Hart, politician; Jack Nicholson, actor; Judge Reinhold, actor; Gerhard Schroder, politician; Dick Sutphen, mystic; Toni Tennille, singer; Sid Vicious, musician; Jerry West, basketball player; Walter Winchell, journalist.

## **Case study**

George Carlin was an American comedian, social critic, actor and author who tackled politics, the English language, psychology, religion and various taboo subjects. Although raised a Catholic, Carlin rejected it, and in his comedy often criticized religion, God and religious adherents. His later routines shifted to socio-cultural criticism of modern American society.

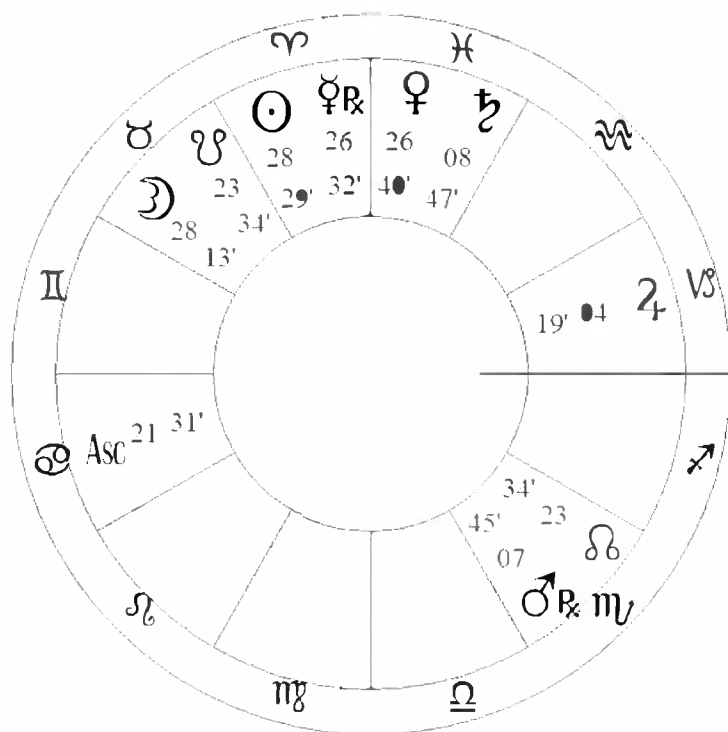
In his youth he joined the Air Force, working part-time as a radio station disc jockey, but was court-martialed three times and discharged for being unproductive.

After establishing himself as a standup comic, he became one of Johnny Carson's most frequent substitutes on *The Tonight Show*. Later he ran afoul of the FCC, charged with violating obscenity laws for "Seven Words You Can Never Say on TV."

He liked to mix observational humor with larger social commentary, eg, “When you’re born, you get a ticket to the freak show. When you’re born in America, you get a front-row seat.”

His first hardcover book, *Brain Droppings*, sold 900,000 copies over 40 weeks on the *New York Times* bestseller list. When asked on *The Actor’s Studio*, what made him proudest of his career, he said the number of books he’d sold.

His first marriage endured 36 years until his wife’s death, and a second marriage lasted 10 years until his own death in 2008.



Jupiter in 7th house Capricorn is in mutual reception with Saturn in 9th house Pisces. There is a sextile between them. Jupiter is debilitated, in sextile with a powerful Mars, and an out-of-sign trine with the Sun, both fiery planets. Saturn is ordinary and forms only a trine with Mars.

Post-exchange, if Jupiter carries its degree into the 9th house, it forms an out-of-sign sextile with the Sun, an out-of-sign square with the Moon, and a trine with Mars. If Saturn takes its degree to the 7th, it forms only a sextile with Mars.

Note that wherever these two exchange planets go, they maintain aspects with that powerful Mars in Carlin’s 5th house. This correlates with his off-the-wall and frequently aggressive stage performances.

7th house themes played out in a stable marital life, and a very interactive relationship with his fans (especially hecklers) during his live performances.

The 9th house topics found outlet in his legal issues (both private and professional), through his work in broadcast media and the publishing industry, and his penchant for poking fun at religion and undermining the establishment.

The exchange of 7th and 9th lords came full circle a few years after his death, with the release of previously-unpublished writings and artwork by Carlin interwoven

with his second wife's chronicle of their last 10 years together.

This is a day birth in which Jupiter gains modest status through minor dignities and receptions with Saturn. Jupiter and Saturn each occupy their own face. Saturn is in the term and decan of Jupiter, while Jupiter is only in the decan of Saturn.

Although Jupiter exerts some control through minor receptions, it remains a debilitated planet, compared to ordinary Saturn. In the end, it's a bit of a toss-up, and in this case, we might say there is no control planet in this mutual reception. The 7th and 9th houses will operate in balance, through fortuitous relationships, wives and fans alike.

## **Exchange of 7th and 10th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* In the event of the 7th lord being placed in the 10th house, the native's wife will not remain under his control. The native himself will be religious and be gifted with wealth, sons, etc. (BPHS 26:82)*
- \* If the 10th lord occupies the 7th house, the native will get happiness through his wife, be intelligent, virtuous, eloquent, truthful and devoted to religion. (BPHS 26:115)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship from angular houses. As a result of this dynamic, the exchange often manifests through an accomplished partner in life who enjoys public success of some sort, which may also benefit him.

The native is spiritually inclined and devoted to his religion or some noble cause. He has all the professional skills of a diplomat – able to develop rapport with others, to counsel and negotiate successfully, and to reach closure on business agreements.

He enjoys many gains from business and achieves a status beyond his immediate social circle. He profits from partnerships in general, some of which may be cultivated in the course of foreign travel. Professionally, he functions well as some sort of agent.

His spouse is helpful in business. She is career-oriented and ambitious, both for herself and for her spouse. She may be involved in transactions involving vehicles or property. She is inclined to be autonomous, self-employed or active in social circles, acquiring publicity, a good reputation and/or honors in her profession.

### **Famous people with this exchange**

Truman Capote, writer; Valerie Harper, actress; Karl Jaspers, philosopher; Kitty Kelley, celebrity biographer; Joanna Lumley, actress; Cotton Mather, founder of Yale University; Richard Nixon, US President; Dr. Elaine Pagels, Biblical scholar; Francis Scobee, astronaut; George Steinbrenner, baseball owner; Bob Woodward, journalist.

### **Case study**

Richard Nixon was the 37th President of the USA (1968-1974), and the only one to resign office, following the Watergate scandal.

Named after Richard the Lion-Hearted, he was raised in a Quaker household and overcame his innate shyness only later in life. He worked in the family business to pay his way through college.

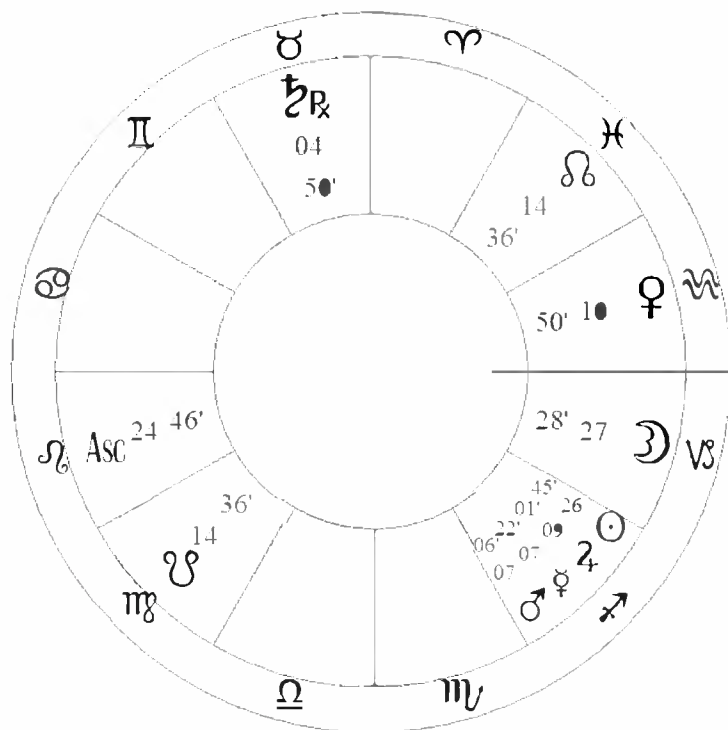
He served in the US Navy during WW2, gaining a reputation as an accomplished poker player. Post-war, he was an active anti-Communist, participating in the House of Un-American Activities.

Despite his loss to Kennedy in 1960, amid allegations of Democratic vote fraud, Nixon refused to contest the election, fearing it would damage America's image. Later, for similar allegiance to the country, he chose resignation rather than im-

peachment after Watergate.

He faced near poverty after resigning, and was down to \$500 in the bank, when the David Frost interviews earned him \$600,000. He later went on to author 10 books in his retirement.

Nixon had a complex personality, secretive and awkward, yet strikingly reflective about himself. He distanced himself from people and was very formal, wearing a coat and tie even when home alone. One biographer called him a "smart, talented man, but the most peculiar and haunted of presidents."



Venus in 7th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 10th house Taurus. The two are in a separating square. Venus is ordinary but forms sextiles with Mars, Mercury and Jupiter. Saturn is bright and, aside from squaring Venus, also forms a wide out-of-sign square with the Moon.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree into the 10th house, it is isolated without aspecting any other planet. If Saturn takes its degree to the 7th, it forms sextiles with Mars, Mercury and Jupiter, as well as a wide out-of-sign conjunction with the Moon.

Perhaps because Venus and Saturn are the only planets in angles, their relative isolation makes this mutual reception all the more potent and symptomatic of Nixon's life and career.

The 7th house is the place of relationships, marriage and diplomacy. Nixon was mutually devoted to his life-long spouse Pat whose support helped him in his career, and whose death deeply affected him.

With respect to the 10th house, his image has been mixed, quite literally. The media took delight in lampooning Nixon through caricatures, while Watergate cast a pall upon his reputation. As one biographer said, "How can one evaluate such an idiosyncratic president, so brilliant and so morally lacking?"



And yet history has acknowledged Nixon as perhaps America's greatest statesman. He brought the Vietnam War to an end, opened diplomatic relations with China, secured nuclear détente with the Soviet Union, and developed better relations with Latin America.

This is a night birth in which Venus gains modest status via minor receptions with its exchange partner, since Saturn is in both the term and decan of Venus. Although Saturn is both bright and elevated, Venus plays a more integral role in his chart via its aspects with three planets in the 5th house.

In the end, the crowning of a control planet for this mutual reception may be moot. Certainly the placement of Venus in the 7th acknowledges his legacy as a statesman, while Saturn in the 10th is symptomatic of both his rise to power and fall from office.

## Exchange of 7th and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 7th lord occupies the 11th house, the native will gain wealth through his wife, will get less happiness from his sons, and will have more daughters (than sons). (BPHS 26:83)*
- \* If the 11th lord is situated in the 7th house, the native always gains through his wife's relatives. He will be liberal, virtuous, sensual, and will remain at the command of his wife. (BPHS 26:127)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from *kama* (relationship) houses. Thanks to this dynamic, the exchange often plays out through productive partnerships, whether personal, social or professional.

The native engages in business abroad and enjoys gains of foreign income. He is a natural networker, and strengthens his business relationships through partnerships, including with those of elder siblings.

He profits in some way through his spouse. For instance, the spouse will earn a good income of her own, or may come from a wealthy family. She may also provide introductions to an influential circle of associates that contribute to the native's prosperity. She is a romantic and an optimist, and is successful in speculation or games of chance.

The native's desire nature is strong and he experiences sexual attractions among his circle of friends, whether first-hand or through social media. He may be a member of a dating club, eg, Ashley Madison or eHarmony, dedicated to sexual liaisons or a life partner.

The elder sibling is likely to pursue higher education in combination with foreign travel. Within the context of a dysfunctional family, an elder sibling could become romantically involved with the native's spouse.

## Famous people with this exchange

Victor Borge, entertainer; Ron Howard, director; Neil Kinnock, politician; Mario Lanza, singer; Jack London, writer; Mike Love, musician; Ricky Martin, singer; Burgess Meredith, actor/director; Bill Wilson, founder of Alcoholics Anonymous.

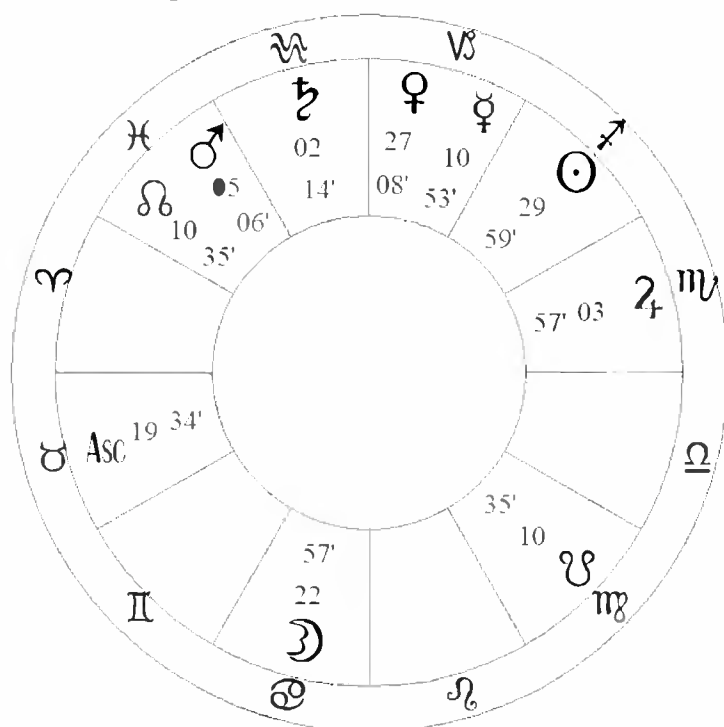
## Case study

Jack London was an American author, journalist, and social activist. A pioneer in commercial magazine fiction, he was one of the first writers to obtain worldwide celebrity and a large fortune from his fiction alone.

He was the son of an astrologer and a spiritualist. After one year of college, he dropped out and became a self-taught vagrant. He was an oyster pirate, joined the Klondike gold rush, roamed London's slums, savored his adventures and wrote them down.

He was an amateur boxer, an animal rights activist and a passionate advocate of unionization, socialism and workers' rights. He was a war correspondent for the 1904 Russo-Japanese War.

He was restless in his first marriage, sought extra-marital sexual affairs, but later found in his second wife a sexually active, adventurous partner and life companion. London wrote 46 adventure tales that earned him world-wide fame, but he was constantly in debt. He was also a dissolute, with poor health (rectal ulcers, skin problems, kidney disease) compounded by unusual dietary habits (raw fish and meat), alcoholism and drug abuse, the latter of which killed him.



Jupiter in 7th house Scorpio is in mutual reception with Mars in 11th house Pisces. The two planets are mutual friends and form a close trine. Both are ordinary and both form sextiles with Mercury and the (out-of-sign) Sun. Mars is conjunct north node Rahu, while Jupiter squares Saturn and out-of-sign Venus.

Post-exchange, since their degrees are close, the two planets in swapping signs would likewise duplicate each other's aspectual relationships, with the possible exception of Mars and Venus failing to close a square within typical orbs.

Before and after exchange, however, both planets retain aspects with Mercury. As lord of the 2nd and 5th (both houses of authorship) in the 9th of publishing, Mercury evokes his successful writing career.

The 7th house themes played out in a form of constructive vagrancy, wherein he traveled far and wide, engaging in risky adventures wherever he went: boxing, piracy, extra-marital affairs, use of prostitutes, and war correspondence. Kidney disease is also found under the 7th house.

The 11th house themes were epitomized by his social activism (advocacy of labor union movements, and animal rights long before they became popular), cutting a broad swath through society, enormous earnings for a writer of the day, and fame through his chronicled exploits. His work was said to reflect every tendency and big idea, and at one time he was considered the best-read writer in the United States.

This is a day birth in which Mars has gained the greater advantage through minor

**dignities and receptions with Jupiter. Mars is in its own triplicity, but occupies a decan of Jupiter. Meanwhile, however, Jupiter is in the triplicity, term, face and decan of Mars.**

**In this case, we can unambiguously award Mars as the control planet in this mutual reception. Its position in the 11th evokes his social activism, widespread popularity and huge earnings.**

## Exchange of 7th and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *If the 7th lord is gone in the 12th house, the native will be penurious, miserly, and his wife will be spendthrift. He will earn his livelihood by trading in clothes, textiles, garments, etc. (BPHS 26:84)*
- \* *Should the 12th lord occupy the 7th house, the native will always expend on account of his wife, will not enjoy conjugal bliss, and will be bereft of learning and strength. (BPHS 26:139)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 6/8 relationship. Under this dynamic, which mixes the positive and the negative, the exchange can manifest as impractical, illusory or self-destructive relationships.

The native generally lives a troubled life, either as a result of illness, spending too much, having an unsatisfactory sex life, or being isolated from the people or things he cares for. He travels a lot and may take up foreign residence because of a love relationship. He incurs expenses for the sake of love and sex, primarily to please his partner, but also for personal indulgence, including the hire of prostitutes.

Marital life is unhappy due to sexual frustration, betrayal or poor health of the spouse. He is separated from his spouse by virtue of emotional disposition, physical distance, desertion or death. Prospects are poor for partnerships of all kinds, with business associates equally likely to part ways. Contractual agreements with business partners get broken, with debts and financial losses resulting.

His illnesses take the form of psychosomatic ailments, or real problems with kidneys or sexual organs, including venereal disease.

He has a great fascination for sexuality in all its forms, and his restless desire to experience variety will ultimately be a source of unhappiness. He may engage in secretive sexual behavior, or be partner to a secret sexual relationship. Spiritual liberation, or *moksha*, will therefore be elusive so long as he is trapped in an endless cycle of sexual relationships.

## Famous people with this exchange

Eddie Arcaro, jockey; Gabriele d'Annunzio, writer; Betty Ford, American First Lady; Ernest Gallo, vintner; Dr. Albert Hoffmann, LSD chemist; Queen Latifah, singer; Liza Minnelli, actress; Vladimir Nabokov, writer; Pope John Paul II, ecclesiastic; Wilhelm II, German Emperor.

## Case study

Liza Minnelli is an American actress and singer best known for the film *Cabaret* in which she won an Academy Award. She first performed on film at age three with her mother Judy Garland.

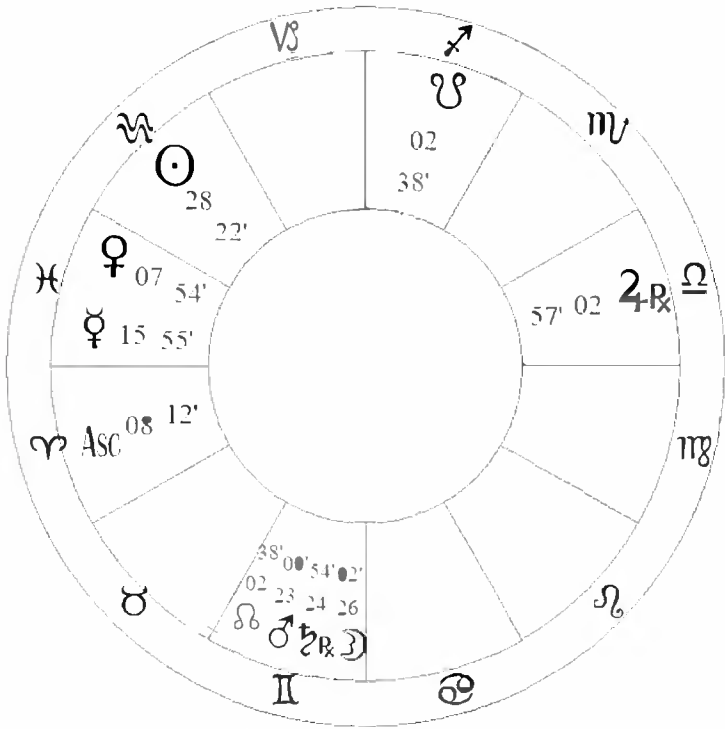
Primarily considered a pop singer, she's also appeared in several Broadway productions, movies and TV shows. Like Cher, she's considered both an American and gay icon. One critic said, "her every stage appearance is perceived as a victory of show-business stamina over psychic frailty."

Minnelli has long suffered from alcoholism, and has been addicted to prescription drugs. Struggling with substance abuse, she became one of the first prominent people openly talking about rehab.

She's been married (and divorced) four times. Her first husband was gay. Her 4th husband alleged that she beat him in alcohol-induced rages during their marriage. She's had three miscarriages, no children.

After a serious case of viral encephalitis, doctors predicted she'd spend the rest of her life in a wheelchair, perhaps never to speak again. No stranger to hospitals, she's had two hip replacements, two knee surgeries, spinal fusion, a polyp removed from her vocal cords, and made emergency visits for suspected heart attack, dehydration and concussion.

Throughout her lifetime, Minnelli has served various charities she considers very important, especially AIDS.



Jupiter in 7th house Libra is in mutual reception with Venus in 12th house Pisces. The two share no mutual aspect. Jupiter is bright and its only aspect is an out-of-sign square with the Moon. Venus is exalted, associated with debilitated Mercury, and widely conjunct the out-of-sign Sun.

Post-exchange, if Jupiter carries its degree into the 12th house, it forms two out-of-sign aspects – a conjunction with the Sun and a trine with the Moon. However, its association with Mercury would result in two negative house lords in a negative house, a reversal-of-misfortunes scenario. This perhaps reflects her ability to bounce back from multiple health crises.

If Venus takes its degree to the 7th, it becomes isolated, almost exactly on the descendant. This lack of integration with other planets suggests the ephemeral nature of relationships, seemingly a life theme for her. Indeed, 7th house themes revealed themselves through her multiple marriages and other affairs with celebrities of the

day.

But it's the 12th house that really looms large in doling out her troubles: Valium addiction dating back to the traumatic death of her mother, plus alcoholism, institutionalization in rehab clinics for substance abuse, and hospitalization for a wide range of physical injuries and illnesses.

A more positive 12th house attribute is her involvement in charities for AIDS and children's brain development.

This is a day birth in which Venus has gained modest status through minor dignities and receptions with Jupiter. Venus is in its own term. Meanwhile, Venus is in a decan of Jupiter, while Jupiter is in a decan of Venus.

Thus, Venus becomes the control planet in this mutual reception, mostly because its exaltation trumps Jupiter's brightness. Its position in the 12th house is symptomatic of her many misfortunes - through loss of loved ones, substance abuse, rehab and hospitalizations.

## Chapter 13

### Exchanges with the 8th house lord

---

#### Exchange of 8th and 9th lords

Parashara says:

*\* If the 8th lord is situated in the 9th house, the native will be a betrayer of his religion and a heterodox; he will be the husband of a wicked wife and will steal other's wealth. (BPHS 26:93)*

*\* If the 9th lord is gone in the 8th house, the native will be devoid of fortune, and he will not have the happiness of an elder brother. (BPHS 26:104)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords – of fortune and misfortune – are in a 2/12 relationship. Because of this dynamic, typical manifestations include problems with the father and a distinct lack of luck in life.

The native follows an unorthodox religion or spiritual pursuit, and is inclined toward the so-called “left hand path” of occult studies, eg, sex magic, witchcraft and raising the dead. Alternatively, he pursues a conventional spiritual path but is misled by a false or unreliable guru. His morality is deficient, such that he tries to profit materially from those with whom he associates.

His general fortunes in life are largely obstructed, such that he can't capitalize on opportunities. “*If it weren't for bad luck, I wouldn't have any luck at all,*” goes that old blues song. He has difficulty pursuing his higher education, and faces interruptions or changes in direction. Similarly, foreign travel encounters delays, cancellations, documentation problems and other complications. He is unsuccessful in legal proceedings.

Physically, he has problems with the hip, lower back and sciatic nerve.

His father's health is poor, or his father is subject to accidents, surgeries and miscellaneous losses or mishaps in life. On the positive side, he may inherit his father's property.

His potential career path includes the fields of insurance, estate planning, and the administration of trusts and wills.

#### Famous people with this exchange

Piers Anthony, writer; Stephen Arroyo, astrologer; Nino Benvenuti, boxer; Jerry Brown, politician; Truman Capote, writer; Pete Conrad, astronaut; Clint Eastwood, actor; Harlan Ellison, writer; Friedrich Engels, communist; Marvin Gaye, musician; D.W. Griffith, director; Larry Hagman, actor; Warren Harding, politician; Dustin Hoffman, actor; Bobby Hull, hockey player; Kris Kristofferson, musician; Moebius, cartoonist; Franz von Papen, politician; Sean Penn, actor; Sylvia Plath, writer; Pierre Salinger, journalist; Jon Voight, actor.

#### Case study

Sylvia Plath was an American poet, novelist, and short-story writer. Her father, a biology professor who wrote a book about bees, died of untreated diabetes when



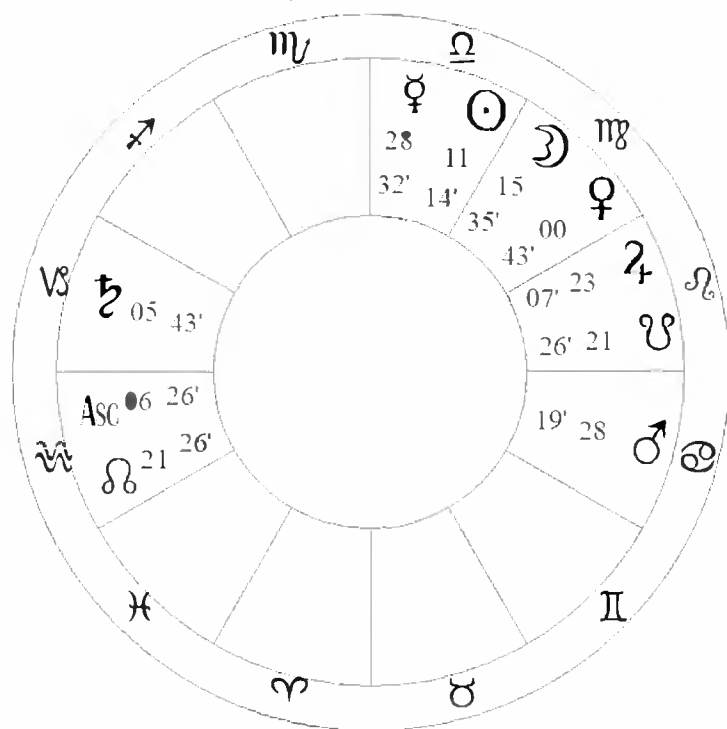
Plath was eight. Many of her later poems spoke of her love, hate, fear and fused identity with that of her father.

During university, furious at missing a chance to meet poet Dylan Thomas, she slashed her legs. Following shock therapy for depression, she took sleeping pills but survived after lying in a crawl space under her house for three days.

Although a brilliant writer, she was tortured by jealousy, obsessions and depression, finally learning “to be true to my own weirdness.” She is credited with advancing the genre of confessional poetry.

After marriage to British poet Ted Hughes, they both became interested in astrology, the supernatural and Ouija boards. They had two children but, after he had an affair, they separated and she committed suicide by putting her head in a gas oven in 1963.

Posthumous publication of her last poetry book assured Plath’s fame. Critics saw the collection as her increasing desperation and death wish. Radical feminists accused Hughes of abuse and threatened to kill him in Plath’s name. Their son, following a history of depression, hanged himself in 2009.



Venus in 8th house Virgo is in mutual reception with Mercury in 9th house Libra. Unusual for this adjacent-house exchange, Mercury and Venus are actually in aspect – an out-of-sign applying sextile within orbs. Mercury is ordinary, exactly square a debilitated Mars, sextile Jupiter and in wide applying out-of-sign sextile with ascendant lord Saturn. Venus is debilitated and trine to Saturn.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its degree into the 8th house, it forms a sextile with Mars. If Venus takes its degree to the 9th, it forms a square with Saturn and an out-of-sign sextile with Mars.

Before and after exchange, both planets maintain aspects with a strong Saturn in the 12th house, a symbol of isolation and loss. Ominously, the sign-to-sign opposi-

tion of Mars and Saturn – one weak and one strong – across the 6th and 12th house axis is also a signature for self-harm.

The entwinement of 8th and 9th house themes is powerfully evidenced in Plath's complex feelings around love, despair, rage, vengeance, ambivalence, grief, death, redemption and resurrection. Depression, desperation and death wish are also bound up in the 8th.

Father figures loom large in much of her work. Not only is the 9th house damaged by the exchange with the 8th lord, but the Sun, significator for the father, is debilitated and in square to a strong Saturn from the 12th.

This is a day birth in which Mercury has gained moderate advantage via minor dignities and receptions with Venus. Mercury occupies its own decan, while Venus is in its own triplicity. After that, Venus is in both the term and decan of Mercury.

This qualifies Mercury as control planet for this mutual reception, confirming earlier observations on primary dignities - Mercury is ordinary, Venus debilitated. The placement of Mercury in the 9th relates to her literary status and feminist legacy.

## Exchange of 8th and 10th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 8th lord occupies the 10th house, the native will not have paternal bliss, will be a tale bearer and be bereft of livelihood. If there is an aspect in the process from a benefic, then these evils will not mature. (BPHS 26:94)*
- \* In case the 10th lord is posited in the 8th house, the native will be devoid of good acts, long-lived, and intent on blaming others. (BPHS 26:116)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship. Given this interaction between the houses of karma and trauma, the exchange often plays out through reversals in career or social status, thus affecting reputation.

The native has difficulty determining his right career and faces false starts and changes of direction. He uses all means, both fair and foul, to succeed in his career, but despite his best efforts, he encounters impediments and frequent setbacks.

He has difficulty with self-promotion, and is perceived as someone who lacks the drive or skills to succeed. Even when he performs his job well, he doesn't get credit for it, while less qualified people get promoted before he does. He may experience embarrassment in a public place, or his social reputation is soiled.

Appropriate career fields include banking and insurance, medicine and the healing arts, psychology and any other discipline dedicated to transformation of the individual. On a more mundane level, mining, salvage and trade in scrap or used articles are profitable activities.

Finally, for some, the business may be immoral or illegal, such as prostitution, theft, dealing in contraband or stolen articles, money laundering, etc.

## Famous people with this exchange

Marcia Clark, prosecutor; Carrie Fisher, actress/writer; Paul Horn, musician; Queen Isabel I, Spanish royalty; Sally Kellerman, actress; Jim Lewis, astrologer; Trini Lopez, musician; Arthur Scargill, labor leader; Sylvester Stallone, actor/writer; Tina Turner, singer; Shania Twain, country artist; Rudolph Valentino, actor.

## Case study

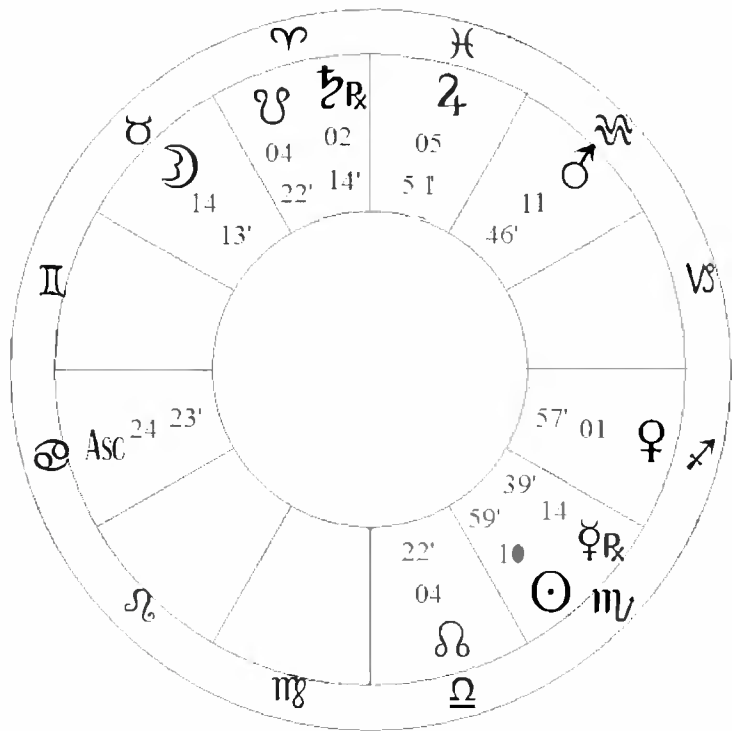
Tina Turner is a singer, actress, and author whose career has spanned over half a century. Noted for her energetic stage presence, powerful vocals and career longevity, the "Queen of Rock 'n' Roll" has won eight Grammy awards and sold more concert tickets than any other solo performer.

Born to sharecropper parents, her mother fled an abusive relationship, leaving Tina and her sister in the care of their grandparents. A self-professed tomboy, she was both a cheerleader and basketball player during high school.

Her music career began when she teamed up with Ike Turner. But after 16 years of physical abuse, along with his cocaine habit and blatant infidelities, she ran away with only 36 cents in her pocket. She had nose surgery to repair a septum damaged from Ike's frequent beatings, and at one time attempted suicide by swallowing 50 Valium.

Despite a near-fatal bout with tuberculosis, she transformed her solo career over six hard years. Although raised a Baptist, she later melded her faith with Buddhism, crediting the religion and its spiritual chant of *Nam Myoho Renge Kyo* with helping her through difficult times.

She later married a German music executive, renounced her American citizenship and became a Swiss national.



Mars in 8th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 10th house Aries. They share no mutual aspect, since the orb is too wide for a sextile. Mars is ordinary, at the apex of a T-Square that includes an exalted full Moon, the Sun and a bright Mercury. Saturn is in a mixed state, bright but debilitated. It is closely aligned with the nodal axis but in a close trine with Venus.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 10th house, it is isolated except for a wide conjunction with south node Ketu. If Saturn takes its degree to the 8th, it forms a sextile with Venus and a wide square with the Sun.

Difficult 8th house themes are seen in partner Ike's cocaine addiction, her exposure to violence at his hands, her debts after splitting from him (leaving her responsible for cancelled tour dates), and the resurrection of her career from battered singer/spouse to dynamic solo act.

10th house themes are evidenced in her enduring legacy as a performer, having been inducted into the Rock and Roll Hall of Fame, listed in *Rolling Stone's* Top 20 singers of all time, and her own star on the Hollywood Walk of Fame.

This is a night birth in which Mars has gained moderate advantage through minor receptions with its exchange partner, since Saturn occupies both the face and decan of Mars. Recall the primary dignities, where Mars is ordinary but Saturn debilitated. With Mars as the control planet in this mutual reception, its placement in the 8th house speaks to her multiple traumas, but also her self-renewal and recovery.

## Exchange of 8th and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* Should the 8th lord be placed in the 11th house, the native will be devoid of wealth, be miserable in boyhood, but happy in later life, and if the 8th lord be in conjunction with a benefic, be long-lived. (BPHS 26:95)*
- \* If the 11th lord is fallen in the 8th house, the native will suffer losses in his undertakings. He will be long-lived, while his wife will die before him. (BPHS 26:128)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship across succedent houses. Given the interchange between houses of hope and despair, the exchange typically manifests as financial irregularities and broken social relationships.

The native experiences many ups and downs in life, especially with respect to income. His hopes and ambitions are jeopardized by unforeseen circumstances. He sustains reversals and financial losses in his undertakings.

His longevity is good, and he recovers from accidents and surgeries. He has hearing problems on the left side, or problems with the left hand or arm.

Friends and elder siblings are a source of unhappiness, either in his relationship with them, or because they suffer misfortunes in their lives. Friends and elder siblings may be undependable, neglectful or abusive.

In the case of a second marriage, his wife's children (5th from the 7th) will be a source of unhappiness, through substance abuse, inadequate education, or financial mismanagement.

He is the beneficiary of family inheritance or insurance policies, although he may in turn lose a good portion of this windfall. He works in the insurance field or some other business related to death or trauma, although this is not highly-paid work.

### Famous people with this exchange

Les Aspin, politician; Karen Black, actress; Princess Caroline, Monaco royalty; Jacques Chirac, politician; Michael Elliott, Olympic skier; Jean Luc Godard, director; Clifford Irving, writer; Virginia Johnson, sex therapist; Albert Kesselring, militarist; Josef Mengele, Nazi doctor; Gerhardus Mercator, cartographer; Ryan O'Neal, actor; Lee Harvey Oswald, assassin; Siegfried, illusionist; Lily Tomlin, comedienne; Al Unser, race car driver; Raquel Welch, actress; Natalie Wood, actress.

### Case study

Virginia Johnson was an American sexologist, writer and co-founder of the Masters and Johnson Institute. She and William Masters established a research foundation to study the psychology and physiology of sex using volunteer subjects under laboratory conditions.

At age 16 Johnson had enrolled in college but dropped out, spending four years in a state insurance office. She returned to college, studied music and began a career as a vocalist, singing country for a local radio station.

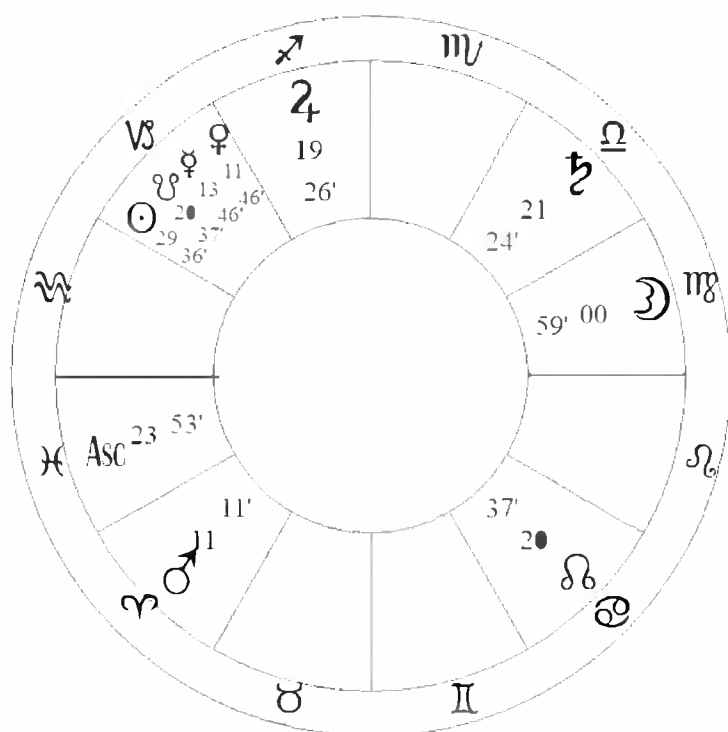
She became a business writer for a newspaper, studied sociology but never finished her degree. While at university she was hired as a research assistant at the Department of Obstetrics and Gynecology.

There she met William Masters and together developed polygraph-like instruments to measure human sexual arousal and its phases – excitement, plateau, orgasm, and resolution.

Although Masters and Johnson became a household word, she had serious reservations about their Institute's program to convert homosexuals into heterosexuals. Showtime recently broadcast a TV drama series based on the biography *Masters of Sex*.

Johnson was divorced four times. The first marriage to a politician lasted two days. She married a much older attorney and divorced him. She married a bandleader for six years and two kids. She married William Masters and divorced him too.

Perhaps she never found resolution.



Saturn in 8th house Libra is in mutual reception with Venus in 11th house Capricorn. The two share no mutual aspect, the orb too wide for a potential square. Venus is ordinary, conjunct Mercury and square a strong Mars. Saturn is exalted and sextile to a strong Jupiter.

Post-exchange, if Saturn carries its degree into the 11th house, it falls right on the nodal axis and widely conjoins the Sun. If Venus takes its degree to the 8th, it exactly opposes Mars while squaring Mercury.

The 8th house themes are active via early employment in the insurance industry, changes in studies, work in gynecology department, irregular marital life and divorce, scientific research applied to human sexual response, and (regrettably) experiments in sexual conversion.

Her 11th house themes are revealed through a politician husband, a band-leader husband, radio work, her sociological studies and legacy, and the recent TV dramatization of Masters and Johnson, which has popularized their work all over again.

This is a day birth, in which Venus has gained modest advantage through minor dignities. Venus is in its own triplicity and decan, while Saturn is in its own triplicity. This is a relatively rare case where neither planet engages in minor receptions with the other.

Although Venus gains in minor dignities, Saturn is exalted while Venus remains ordinary. This, plus the fact that Saturn enjoys a sextile with the ascendant lord Jupiter, inclines one to judge Saturn as the appropriate control planet for this mutual reception. Certainly, its placement in the 8th speaks to her legacy in matters of sexual research.

## Exchange of 8th and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 8th lord be situated in the 12th house, the native will squander his wealth on evil deeds, be short-lived, more so if he is in conjunction with a malefic planet. (BPHS 26:96)*
- \* In case the 12th lord is gone in the 8th house, the native will always have gains, will speak affably, will enjoy a medium span of life, and he will be endowed with all good qualities. (BPHS 26:140)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 5/9 relationship from equally troublesome houses. Due to this dynamic, the exchange may manifest as a series of traumas and losses, occasionally with recovery.

The native is drawn to spiritual life, but may be a dilettante incapable of consistent efforts in his practice. He's unable to sustain his pursuit of liberation, or *moksha*, because of distraction from sexual desires.

He has unanticipated expenses due to accidents, insurance claims, and psychological or medical problems. Alternatively, he prefers to spend his money on occult studies or sexual indulgences. He has a powerful sexual presence, with the ability to charm and seduce the objects of his desire, but he lacks sexual fulfillment and is in a state of constant craving.

Physically, he has problems with his feet, sexual or eliminative organs. His sleep is disturbed, or he gets no pleasure from sleep. His dreams may be upsetting.

Foreign residence is problematic for him, with unexpected misfortunes in the course of his stay. Alternatively, he may not like foreign cultures, or have difficulty interacting with foreigners. A certain degree of xenophobia may exist.

He has a heightened sensitivity, and may be intuitive, psychologically acute or psychic. On the flip side, he might suffer delusions or hear voices. He's likely to be isolated at some point in time, either voluntarily or involuntarily. On the positive side, this could mean retreat into seclusion, or time spent in an ashram. On the negative side, it could spell prison time, hospitalization or confinement to a mental institution.

## Famous people with this exchange

Czar Alexander I, Russian royalty; Melvin Belli, attorney; William Holden, actor; Alan Leo, astrologer; Elizabeth Montgomery, actress; Santha Rama Rau, occult writer; Arantxa Sanchez-Vicario, tennis pro; Jack Swigert, astronaut/politician; Sharon Tate, actress; Usher, singer/actor; Edgard Varese, composer; Stevie Wonder, musician.

## Case study

Melvin Belli was a prominent American lawyer known as "The King of Torts." His celebrity clients included Muhammad Ali, the Rolling Stones, Jim and Tammy Bakker, and Jack Ruby.

After law school, his first job was undercover investigator, riding the rails as a hobo



to observe the Depression's effect on the country's vagrants.

Belli pioneered a jury-winning technique of dramatically demonstrating evidence, turning courtroom trials into theater, complete with props. He favored tailored suits, a red silk handkerchief and snake-skin boots.

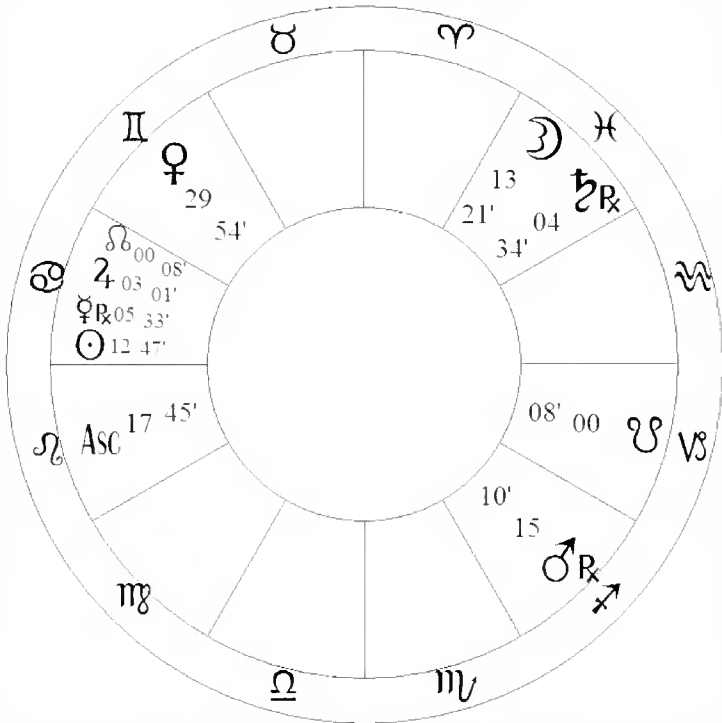
His unprecedented use of graphic evidence and expert witnesses later became common courtroom practice. His principle of absolute liability, wherein manufacturers are automatically liable for injury caused by their products, set the stage for later consumer protection litigation.

After winning a case, he'd raise a Jolly Roger flag over his office building (formerly a brothel) and fire a cannon shot to announce a victory celebration.

Sometimes his victories were hollow. In 1995 Belli represented 800 women in a class action against breast implant manufacturer Dow Corning. Belli won the case, but when Dow Corning declared bankruptcy, he couldn't recover the \$5 million he'd advanced to doctors and expert witnesses, and was forced to file for bankruptcy protection.

Belli loved luxury homes, cars and yachts, travel and beautiful women. Most of all, he loved the law and authored 62 books, earning a successful second career on the lecture circuit.

Belli was married six times and divorced five. In his later years, he was enmeshed in legal battles, facing malpractice suits and owing a mountain of debts, including back taxes.



The Moon in 8th house Pisces is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 12th house Cancer. The trine between them stretches the typical limits of orb. The Moon is in a wide separating conjunction with Saturn, a close trine with the Sun and a square with Mars. Jupiter sits on the nodal axis where it conjoins bright Mercury and an out-of-sign Venus, plus a wide conjunction with the Sun and a trine with Saturn.

Post-exchange, if the Moon carries its degree to the 12th house, it exactly conjoins the Sun. If Jupiter takes its degree to the 8th, it closely conjoins Saturn while maintaining trines with Mercury and an out-of-sign Venus.

Before and after exchange, the two maintain relationships with the Sun, Mercury and Saturn, of which the bright Mercury is arguably the most significant. As lord of two money houses (the 2nd and 11th) located in the 12th of loss, its status is reflective of both the nature of Belli's business and his personal finances.

The 8th and 12th house exchange is a form of negation-of-negatives. Indeed, the theme of "clouds with silver linings" was prominent in his career. His command of torts, or personal injury lawsuits, was instrumental in building his reputation. For every personal injury (loss) suffered by a client, there were potential damages to be sued (gain) from an employer or manufacturer.

This is a day birth in which neither exchange planet achieves advantage over the other through minor dignities or receptions. The Moon is in its own decan but in the term and face of Jupiter. Meanwhile, Jupiter is in the decan of the Moon.

With no clear indication from the above, recall the primary dignities: the Moon is ordinary while Jupiter is exalted. So Jupiter becomes the control planet for this mutual reception.

Its placement in the 12th house reminds us that his life's work was all about loss management - first, a client's suffering loss of wellbeing, but after successful litigation, loss imposed upon the manufacturer in damages awarded by the court.

## Chapter 14

### Exchanges with the 9th house lord

---

#### Exchange of 9th and 10th lords

Parashara says:

*\* If the 9th lord is placed in the 10th house, the native will be a king or equal to a king, or be a minister or an army chief, be virtuous and be worshipped by all. (BPHS 26:106)*

*\* Should the 10th lord occupy the 9th house, the native is born in a royal family and becomes a king, while as an ordinary person he will be equal to a king. This combination confers on him wealth and progenic happiness. (BPHS 26:117)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. These are two of the most important and beneficial houses in the chart, and their reciprocal relationship is pivotal.

The 9th is the primary house of *dharma*, the 10th that of karma. Thus, this exchange is bound to manifest via larger-than-life issues involving ethics, right action, personal belief systems, worldly effort, social reputation and fame.

The native is lucky and successful in life, with authority and high social reputation. He has a strong *dharma*, with an inclination to do the right thing and, thanks to good karma in this life, the things he does turn out well.

He receives a higher education in religion, law, ethics or philosophy, and travels extensively in pursuit of his studies. He acquires a teacher, mentor or guru who is well-known, accomplished and/or revered.

His father is successful, educated, wealthy, well-known and influential in some way that influences the native's career choice. His father may have a strong voice, whether literally in oratory or singing, or figuratively, as a public voice in politics.

This exchange favors a career in academia, publishing, government and the law, or provides benefits through association with such fields. In whatever career, the native appears to enjoy fortuitous circumstances that contribute to his success.

#### Famous people with this exchange

Richard Bach, writer; Kurt Browning, figure skater; Cesar Chavez, labor leader; Caryl Chessman, serial killer; Deepak Chopra, author; Karl Doenitz, militarist; Albert Einstein, scientist; David Frost, TV personality; King George III, British royalty; Mark Hamill, actor; Geri Halliwell, pop singer; John Higgins, snooker player; Peter Jennings, journalist; Ferruccio Lamborghini, automaker; Courtney Love, musician; Bela Lugosi, actor; Tracy Marks, astrologer; Joe Montana, football player; Marcia Moore, astrologer; Clifford Odets, playwright; Roy Rogers, actor; Will Rogers, humorist; Murray Rose, Olympic swimmer; Charles Starkweather, mass murderer; Harry S. Truman, US President.

#### Case study

Albert Einstein was a German-born theoretical physicist who developed the general

theory of relativity, paving the way for 20th century physics and providing the essential structure of the cosmos. He won the 1922 Nobel Prize for his contributions to theoretical physics.

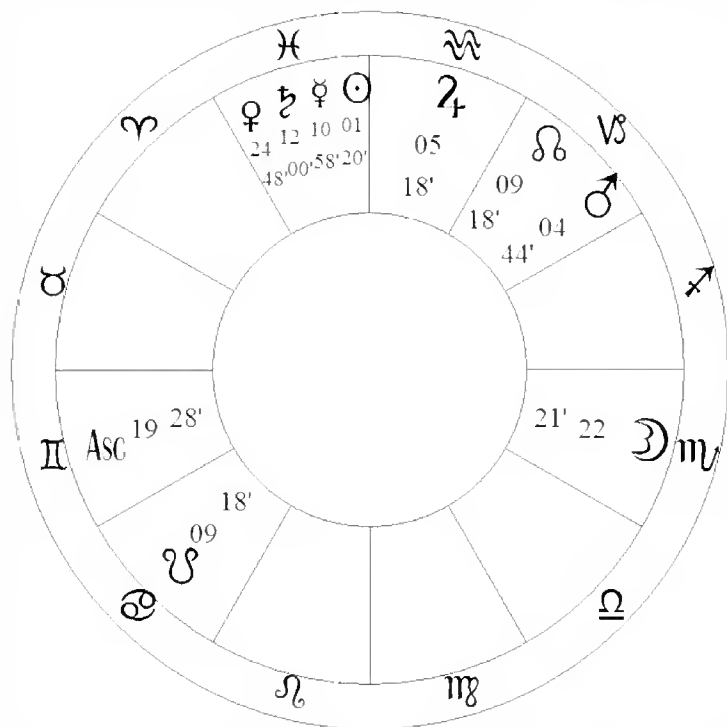
He was born with a misshapen head and abnormally large body. He learned to talk so late his parents feared he was retarded, and he wasn't fluent until he was nine.

After renouncing German citizenship, he took a post at the Swiss patent office where he worked on his theory of relativity.  $E=mc^2$  was since dubbed "the world's most famous equation."

He moved to the USA and accepted a teaching post at Princeton University. He published over 300 scientific papers and 150 non-scientific works. His intellectual originality made "Einstein" synonymous with genius. He spent his final years working on a unified field theory.

Married and divorced from his first wife, he promised his future Nobel Prize money as part of his alimony. A musician by hobby, he gave up the violin in the last few years of his life, but enjoyed playing Bach and Mozart on his grand piano.

Einstein was a passionate, committed pacifist, socialist and anti-racist.



Jupiter in 9th house Aquarius is in mutual reception with Saturn in 10th house Pisces. The two share no mutual aspect. Jupiter is ordinary and aspects no other planet. Saturn is part of a large stellium, within which it conjoins the debilitated ascendant lord Mercury.

Post-exchange, if Jupiter carries its degree into the 10th house, it becomes moderately combust and conjoins Mercury. If Saturn takes its degree into the 9th, it becomes as isolated as Jupiter was.

9th house themes played out in his prestigious professorships in England and America, his theoretical work, and his cosmology.

10th house themes include honors and recognition via the Nobel Prize, public demand for speaking engagements, and his world-class reputation as a scientific genius. Less well known is the fact that he declined the honor to be made the first President of Israel.

This is a day birth in which Saturn gains modest advantage through minor dignities and receptions with Jupiter. Saturn is in the term and face of Jupiter, while Jupiter is in the triplicity, term and decan of Saturn.

Since this gives only a cursory nod to Saturn, we return to primary dignities and note that Jupiter and Saturn are both ordinary. Although we could resign ourselves to thinking of them as coequals, we could also weigh their importance in terms of integration.

Jupiter is isolated but Saturn is part of a stellium that includes its conjunction with ascendant lord Mercury. Thanks to this, we can judge Saturn to be the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 10th reflects his huge and lasting status as a scientist.

## Exchange of 9th and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *Should the 9th lord be situated in the 11th house, the native will have financial gains day by day, be devoted to his teachers, virtuous, and be doer of charitable deeds. (BPHS 26:107)*
- \* *If the 11th lord happens to be placed in the 9th house, the native will be fortunate, skillful, truthful, honored by the King, and wealthy. (BPHS 26:129)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship. Because of this dynamic, there is a bias for communication, teaching and courageous (right) action within a larger social context, whether artistic, business or political.

The native is successful in his spiritual pursuits, and has a guru who is a spiritual leader, with whom he develops a relationship like a friend. He receives honors and is held in high esteem by friends and social organizations. His friends, who may include clerics, lawyers, philosophers, professors and writers, are lucky and successful.

His father is athletic, fortunate, wealthy, intellectual, sociable, and makes many short journeys. His elder siblings are very fortunate in life, enjoying good incomes and achieving their ambitions.

He is very lucky in financial matters, and makes money through activities requiring relatively little effort, eg, through stock market investment, lotteries and other games of chance, or businesses that generate inordinate profits. He finds fortune in fields of publishing, law, travel, social media and the entertainment industry.

## Famous people with this exchange

Honoré de Balzac, writer; Jeanne Calment, record longevity (122+ years); Gustave Courbet, artist; Catherine Deneuve, actress; Robert Downey Jr., actor; Roger Elliot, astrologer; Peter Hurkos, psychic; Al Jardine, musician; Moses Ben Maimon, philosopher; Steve McQueen, actor; Alfred de Musset, playwright; Ricky Nelson, singer; James Polk, politician; Erwin Rommel, militarist; Donald Rumsfeld, Defense Secretary; Queen Victoria, British royalty.

## Case study

Erwin Rommel was a German Field Marshall in WW2, dubbed the “Desert Fox” for his success with the Afrika Korps. He’d originally considered becoming an engineer but joined the military at the request of his headmaster father, who’d served in the artillery.

In WW1, Rommel earned a reputation for courage and quick decisions, was wounded three times, and highly decorated. His war diaries became highly regarded by Hitler.

Between wars, he headed the War Academy and wrote a textbook on military tactics. He believed commanders must suffer whatever hardships front-line soldiers faced, for the sake of troop morale.

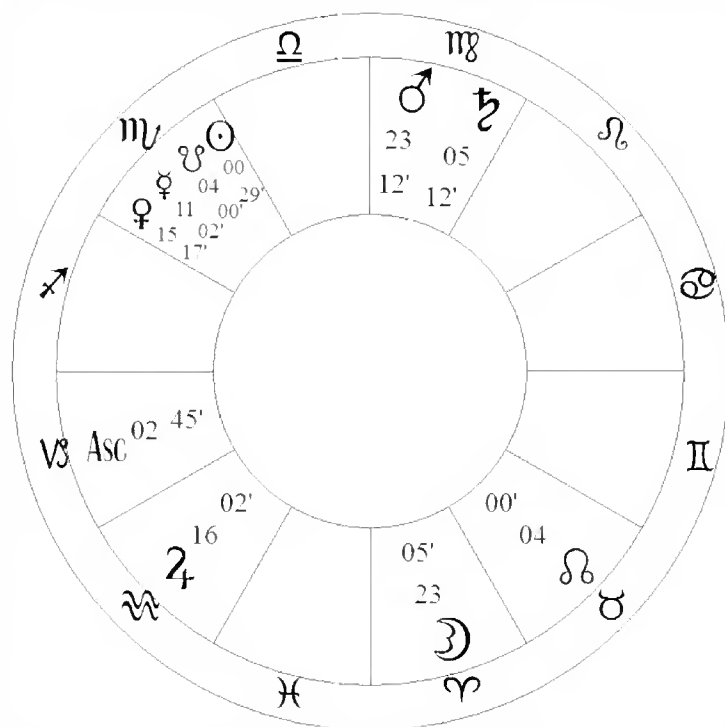
Rommel’s marriage was happy, and he wrote his wife a letter every day while in the

field.

In the invasion of France, his tank division became known as the “Ghost Division” because its rapid advances placed it so far forward that their actual position was unknown.

He was regarded a humane and professional officer. His Afrika Korps was never accused of war crimes, and captured Allied soldiers were treated well. During his time in France, he disobeyed Hitler’s orders to deport Jews.

His criticism of SS brutalities implied involvement in a failed attempt to assassinate Hitler. Because Rommel was a national hero, Hitler had to eliminate him quietly. Faced with court martial, Rommel chose forced suicide by cyanide.



Mars in 9th house Virgo is in mutual reception with Mercury in 11th house Scorpio. The two share no mutual aspect. Mars is ordinary but occupies the same sign/house as ascendant lord Saturn. Mercury is ordinary too, but forms aspects with three other planets – a conjunction with Venus, a square with Jupiter and a sextile with Saturn. It also lies near the nodal axis, which has the power to amplify its effects.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 11th house, it forms wide aspects with two benefics – a conjunction with Venus and a square with Jupiter. If Mercury takes its degree into the 9th, it conjoins Saturn and forms a sextile with Venus.

9th house themes are strongly in evidence: his father’s academic and military experience, his own publications in tactical theory, his command of a military academy, and his profound moral courage in defying Hitler’s Nazi doctrine.

11th house themes played out in spectacular successes over the course of two wars, popularity among his own troops, grudging respect from his military opponents, posthumous fame through the well-received movie *The Desert Fox*, and other honors, eg, having a museum in Germany named after him.

This is a day birth in which neither planet gains advantage via minor receptions with its exchange partner. Mercury is in the triplicity of Mars, while Mars occupies a face of Mercury. Since this constitutes a tie, we must return to primary dignities.

Here too it remains a tough call, since both planets are ordinary. Mars associates with the ascendant lord Saturn while Mercury participates in a stellium. In the end we might look for a military advantage, ie, to occupy the higher ground.

In this case, Mars is the more elevated of the two, and may be judged the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 9th speaks to the moral code of an honorable warrior, for which Rommel was loved by his troops and country, and admired by his enemies.



## **Exchange of 9th and 12th lords**

Parashara says:

- \* If the 9th lord is situated in the 12th house, the native will incur loss of fortunes, will always spend his money on auspicious acts, and will become poor because of spending money on entertaining guests. (BPHS 26:108)*
- \* Should the 12th lord occupy the 9th house, the native will dishonor his teachers, be inimical even to his friends, and be always intent on achieving his own ends. (BPHS 26:141)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 4/10 relationship from cadent houses. Due to this dynamic, the exchange may manifest as something of a morality play, wherein disregard of ethics or universal law causes a person to undermine his own life and thus become his own worst enemy.

The native has a strong interest in personal development, travels in pursuit of academic or spiritual studies, and acquires a foreign guru. He spends money on seemingly worthwhile causes such as education, charity and support of his guru. However, unless he has exercised good moral judgment, some of these monies could be ill-spent on wrong causes.

His father is a religious or spiritually-inclined man, but is psychologically distant, in poor health, or physically far from home. He may be engaged in unethical transactions involving vehicles or properties (the 12th is 4th from the 9th).

The native is engaged in business abroad, undertakes long and beneficial travels, and assumes foreign residence. Due to his desire to achieve his own ends and no other, he may bring discredit upon both himself and his teachers. In the worst case, he may commit a crime and be imprisoned or otherwise restrained because of his actions.

He is unlucky, except in sexual matters, where he enjoys wide experience, but remains ultimately unsatisfied.

### **Famous people with this exchange**

Ann-Margret, actress; Bo Derek, actress; Glenn Ford, actor; Dorothy Hamill, figure skater; George Roy Hill, director; Eric Idle, actor; Marsha Mason, actress; Matthew McConaughey, actor; Martina Navratilova, tennis player; Tom Selleck, actor; Tom Waits, musician; Loretta Young, actress.

### **Case study**

Tom Waits is an American singer-songwriter, composer and actor. One critic described his distinctive voice "like it was soaked in bourbon, hung in the smoke-house, then taken outside and run over with a car."

Waits' atmospheric lyrics, written in a cynical and pessimistic tone, frequently portray grotesque and seedy characters and places. Although his albums have found mixed commercial success in the USA, they've occasionally achieved gold in other countries.

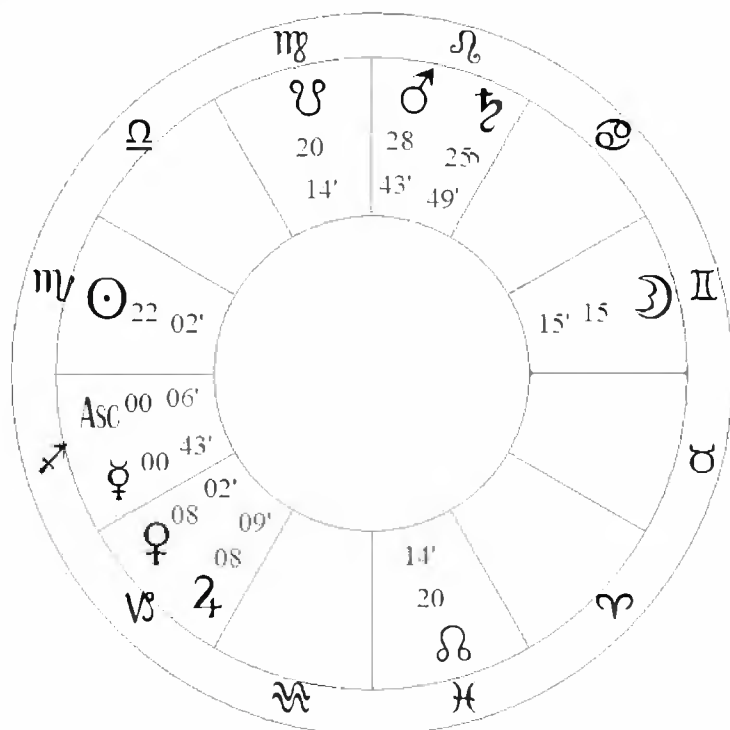
After military service with the US Coast Guard, he began his career in the LA music

scene. He put together a touring band, The Nocturnal Emissions, to cover everything from sleazy strip-show blues to supercilious lounge lizardry. He lived in motels for years, eating bad food and drinking too much.

One critic wrote, "A sympathetic chronicler of the adrift and downtrodden, Waits creates three-dimensional characters who, even in their confusion and despair, offer insight and startling points of view."

Waits has won, sometimes with substantive settlements, several lawsuits against advertisers using his material without permission. Separately, he also won a lawsuit against the LAPD.

Waits has donated some of his legal settlements to charity. A limited edition book of poems raised \$90,000 for a local food bank.



Mars in 9th house Leo is in mutual reception with the Sun in 12th house Scorpio. The two form an applying square. Mars is ordinary, conjunct Saturn and squaring an out-of-sign Mercury. The Sun is also ordinary and squares Saturn.

Post-exchange, if Mars carries its degree into the 12th house, it squares Saturn and forms an out-of-sign conjunction with Mercury. If the Sun takes its degree into the 9th, it conjoins Saturn, forms a wide sextile with the Moon, and a wide out-of-sign square with Mercury.

No matter where either of these exchange planets go, they end up in confrontational aspects with Saturn, a natural enemy of both. This reflects in part Waits' struggle to achieve success commensurate with his talent.

9th house themes played out in a schoolteacher father who taught a foreign language, a mixed bag of luck in life, high principles (for some things), a philosophical turn of mind, foreign travels and successful court judgments.

12th house themes are evident in his years of addiction, his rootless wandering, his

greater professional success abroad than at home, and his donations to charitable causes.

Even his touring band's name, *The Nocturnal Emissions*, suggests all of the hallmarks of the 12th house – pleasures of the bed, sleep, sex, dreams, and unconscious release.

This is a day birth in which Mars has gained the most advantage through minor dignities and receptions with the Sun. Mars occupies its own term, face and decan. Mars is in a triplicity of the Sun, while the Sun is in a triplicity of Mars.

Thus, Mars is the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement (with Saturn) in the 9th reflects Waits' cynical and pessimistic philosophy.

## Chapter 15

### Exchanges with the 10th house lord

---

#### Exchange of 10th and 11th lords

Parashara says:

- \* If the 10th lord is situated in the 11th house, the native is blessed with wealth and sons. He will enjoy happiness, be truthful, be always delighted, and be virtuous. (BPHS 26:119)*
- \* Should the 11th lord be situated in the 10th house, the native will be honored by the king, be virtuous, devoted to his religion, truthful, and subdue his senses. (BPHS 26:130)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. The exchange may manifest in the entertainment, political or financial arenas, through successful investments and resultant income.

The native has a successful career, a good reputation and is happy with his status in life. He thinks big and thrives in large corporate environments. He is well connected with people who enjoy business success and political influence.

He is fortunate in being able to fulfill his ambitions and materialize his dreams, and has the ability to inspire others to do the same. This favors careers in entertainment, inspirational speaking, financial management and social media.

He achieves prosperity through business with the help of friends or elder siblings. Ironically, his elder siblings suffer losses at the hands of secret enemies.

Because the lord of the 10th, the *karma karaka*, is in the 11th from whence it aspects the 5th house, the individual is capable of restraining his mind and his senses to obey his will. As the *shastras* suggest, "He will subdue his senses."

#### Famous people with this exchange

Mose Alison, musician; Princess Anne, British royalty; Josephine Baker, entertainer; Mike Bloomfield, musician; Bill Bradley, politician; Charles Bronson, actor; George Bush Sr., US President; Olivia DeHavilland, actress; Alan Dershowitz, lawyer; Glenn Ford, actor; George Gershwin, composer; Elliott Gould, actor; Graham Greene, writer; Gaylord Hauser, food advocate; George Roy Hill, director; Kirk Kerkorian, entrepreneur; Amyr Klynk, adventurer; Grant Lewi, astrologer; Marcello Mastroianni, actor; Joan Miro, artist; Brian Mulroney, politician; John Nash, mathematician; Sydney Omarr, astrologer; Roman Polanski, director; William Rehnquist, jurist; Susan Sarandon, actress; Elvis Stojko, figure skater; Jack Welch, corporate executive.

#### Case study

Josephine Baker was an American-French singer and entertainer. Nude on stage, she was an ebony statue – sexy, dazzling and exotic. Paris adored her. Hemingway called her the most sensational woman anybody ever saw or ever will.

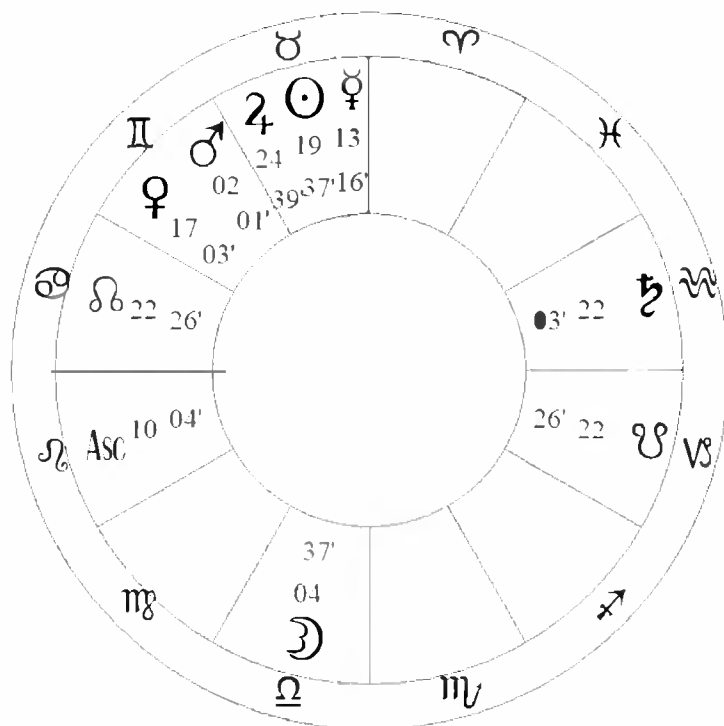
Raised in poverty, she worked in white homes, sleeping in the basement with the dog. After being discovered street dancing, she went to New York and was billed as

**“the highest-paid chorus girl in vaudeville.”**

On a Paris tour, she became an overnight sensation, wearing only a skirt of bananas. She had a gift for communicating with the audience. Her jungle elegance onstage was complemented by her pet cheetah.

Fluent in French, German, Italian and English, during WW2 she was an Allied spy. Post-war, she refused to perform for segregated audiences in America, and was once offered unofficial leadership in the Civil Rights Movement.

She was married four times and adopted a “rainbow tribe” of 12 kids from all over the world. Her son claimed she was bisexual. After decades of wealth, she became extravagant and lost everything. Princess Grace arranged a house for her in Monte Carlo. After a heart attack, she recovered to make a triumphal return to the stage, but died four days later of a cerebral hemorrhage.



Mercury in 10th house Taurus is in mutual reception with Venus in 11th house Gemini. The two share no mutual aspect. Mercury is widely combust. Venus is ordinary and trine to Saturn.

Post-exchange, if Mercury carries its degree into the 11th house, it forms a wide trine with the Moon. If Venus takes its degree into the 10th, it becomes seriously combust while squaring Saturn.

The 10th house themes are well evident via her immense public popularity, her tremendous social rise “from a wild little dancer with a decent voice to a magnificent diva,” and to her positive action and effect on the cause of desegregation in America.

11th house themes are revealed through troupe performance, robust income, broad social connections (Grace Kelly, Hemingway, Georges Simenon, Castro), and the civil rights movement.

**This is a day birth in which Venus has gained modest advantage through minor dignities and receptions with Mercury. Venus is in its own term and decan. Mercury is in its own term and decan, while occupying the triplicity of Venus.**

**This suggests Venus as control planet for this mutual reception. As noted earlier, Venus is ordinary while Mercury is combust. The placement of Venus in the 11th house reflects her status as a performing artist with a passion for the civil rights movement.**

## Exchange of 10th and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* *If the 10th lord is placed in the 12th house, the native will spend in royal courts. He will also have fear from enemies and will be worried in spite of being skillful. (BPHS 26:120)*
- \* *If the 12th lord is situated in the 10th house, the native will rise through royal persons and will enjoy only moderate paternal bliss. (BPHS 26:142)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 3/11 relationship. The exchange may reveal its effect through scandal or unwelcome publicity, whether personal or professional.

The native is torn between the pursuits of spirituality and his career, and will therefore suffer frustrations in both. *"One cannot worship Lakshmi (wealth) and Saraswati (knowledge) under the same roof."* Since his goals are more spiritual than mundane, he is disinclined to work hard for materialistic gain.

He has difficulty finding his true career, and experiences reversals in his profession, losses in business, and general unhappiness in his career. His profession may involve isolation or rehabilitation, such as in hospitals, sanitariums, correctional institutions, or ashrams. Some aspect of his job causes worry or unrest, contributing to insomnia.

His sexual reputation is exposed to the public eye, or his career may be somehow related to sexuality.

He works for a multi-national company, or takes up foreign residence because of his career. Alternatively, his career may involve import/export or immigration. He has many expenses or losses in business through foreign exchange, tax deductions, customs duties or government penalties.

## Famous people with this exchange

Sir Claude Auchinleck, militarist; Bela Bartok, composer; Craig Breedlove, race car driver; Dick Cavett, talk show host; Teilhard de Chardin, paleontologist; Samuel Taylor Coleridge, poet; Kim Kardashian, reality show celeb; Bobby Knight, basketball coach; Alfred Von Krupp, industrialist; Janet Leigh, actress; Herman Melville, writer; Friedrich Nietzsche, philosopher; Arthur Schopenhauer, philosopher; Charles Steinmetz, scientist; Kiefer Sutherland, actor; Lee Trevino, golfer; Brenda Vacarro, actress.

## Case study

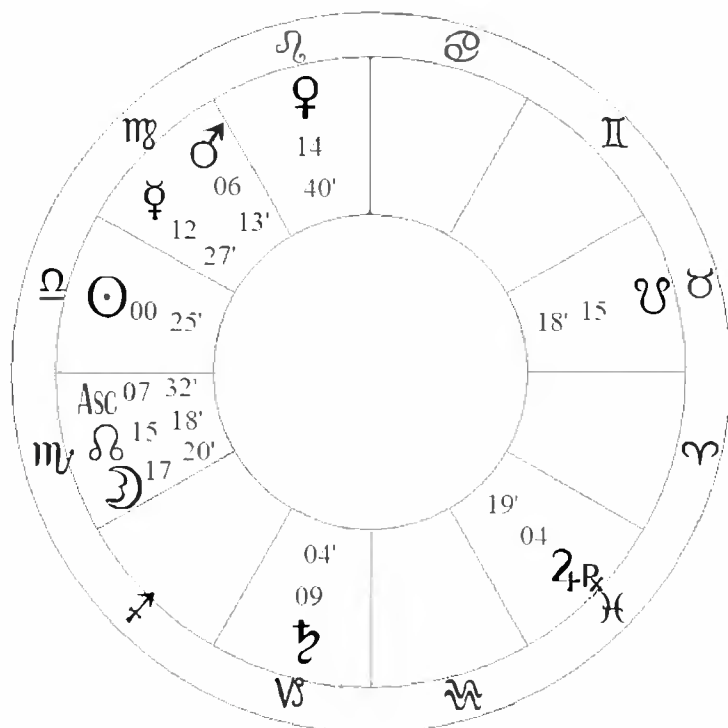
Friedrich Nietzsche was a German philosopher and cultural critic who wrote on religion, morality, contemporary culture, philosophy and science. His most important ideas, will to power and the Superman, champion the creative powers of the individual to strive beyond social, cultural, and moral contexts.

Brought up in a strict Christian home, he was plagued by illnesses as a child, including migraines, violent indigestion, and moments of shortsightedness that left him nearly blind. He served as a medical orderly in the Franco-Prussian War, contracting diphtheria, dysentery and, possibly, syphilis.

Although granted a university teaching post at age 24 he abandoned it to spend a decade traveling Europe, during which time he wrote his important works. He rubbed shoulders with cultural heavyweights of the era – Richard Wagner, Rudolf Steiner, August Strindberg – but never achieved in public popularity the recognition bestowed by his peers.

His mental degeneration, brought on by syphilis or its contemporary cure mercury, resulted in delusions of grandeur and multiple personalities. He was declared insane and incarcerated for 11 years in a vegetative state until his death.

He never married. One theory suggests he was a homosexual in an era with no outlets. Separately, there was rumored incest with his sister. Ironically, she edited his last posthumous book, perverting his ideas to support Nazi doctrine.



Venus in 10th house Leo is in mutual reception with the Sun in 12th house Libra. The two share no mutual aspect. The Sun is debilitated and widely square Saturn. Venus is ordinary and square the Moon.

Post-exchange, if Venus carries its degree to the 12th house, it squares Saturn. If the Sun takes its degree into the 10th, it becomes isolated, unaspected by any other planet.

Although the astrological reasons for Nietzsche's enduring contribution to philosophy are found elsewhere, the 10th house themes played out in more modest ways:

Early on, he was introduced to society through school classmates who came from the best families. He achieved honors in his studies and critical acclaim for his ideas. He desired larger recognition but was reduced in the end to megalomania, ranking himself with other geniuses like the Buddha, Alexander the Great, Caesar, Voltaire, and Napoleon.

12th house themes can be seen in frequent illness and convalescence throughout his life, his 10-year wandering throughout Europe, unknown sex life, mental de-



rangement and his 11-year incarceration in an asylum.

This is a day birth in which Venus has gained modest advantage through minor dignities and receptions with the Sun. Venus occupies its own term. Venus is in a triplicity of the Sun, while the Sun occupies a decan of Venus.

This confirms Venus as the control planet for this mutual reception. As noted earlier, the Sun is debilitated whereas Venus is just ordinary. The placement of Venus in the 10th, despite his own diminished expectations, reflects his lasting reputation.

## Chapter 16

### Exchanges with the 11th house lord

---

#### Exchange of 11th and 12th lords

Parashara says:

- \* Should the 11th lord occupy the 12th house, the native will always expend on good deeds, be sensual, will have many wives, and will have friendship with barbarians or foreigners in general. (BPHS 26:132)*
- \* In case the 12th lord is placed in the 11th house, the native will incur losses, in spite of having a combination of gains, and sometimes has meager gains through another's wealth. (BPHS 26:143)*

This is a mutual reception wherein the lords are in a 2/12 relationship. Because of this dynamic, the exchange will typically produce unrest in the realms of friendship, group activity and financial matters.

The native enjoys a handsome income, but income and expenses go hand in hand, such that he finds it difficult to save money, and is at constant risk of significant debts. He has foreign sources of income, but incurs expenses related to foreign exchange, customs duties or transport that erode his profits. Personal expenses are generally for good causes, such as support of friends, elder siblings or children.

His close personal relationships are inconsistent, such that some friends become very close, while others become enemies. Included among his friends are foreigners, spiritual seekers or bohemian types. He is lucky in fulfilling his sexual desires, and has a wide circle of lovers, some of whom are less than reputable.

He may have an elder sibling who pursues spiritual liberation, or *moksha*. The sibling has little aptitude for financial management, and frequently incurs money problems, for which the native may assume responsibility.

#### Famous people with this exchange

Boris Becker, tennis player; Marc Bolan, musician; Fritjof Capra, physicist; Jimmy Carter, US President; Tony Curtis, actor; Salvador Dali, artist; Robertson Davies, writer; Michael Douglas, actor; Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, writer; Richard Harris, actor; Jesse Helms, politician; Jimi Hendrix, musician; Michael Hutchence, singer; Glenda Jackson, actress; Immanuel Kant, philosopher; Guglielmo Marconi, scientist; Guy de Maupassant, writer; Sal Mineo, actor; L'Wren Scott, fashion designer; Upton Sinclair, writer; Meryl Streep, actress; Dr. Ruth Westheimer, radio shrink; Sir George Wilkins, explorer.

#### Case study

Dr. Ruth Westheimer is an American sex therapist, media personality and author best known as Dr. Ruth. She ushered in the new age of franker talk about sex on radio and television, and has been endlessly parodied for both her enthusiasm and an accent only a psychologist could have.

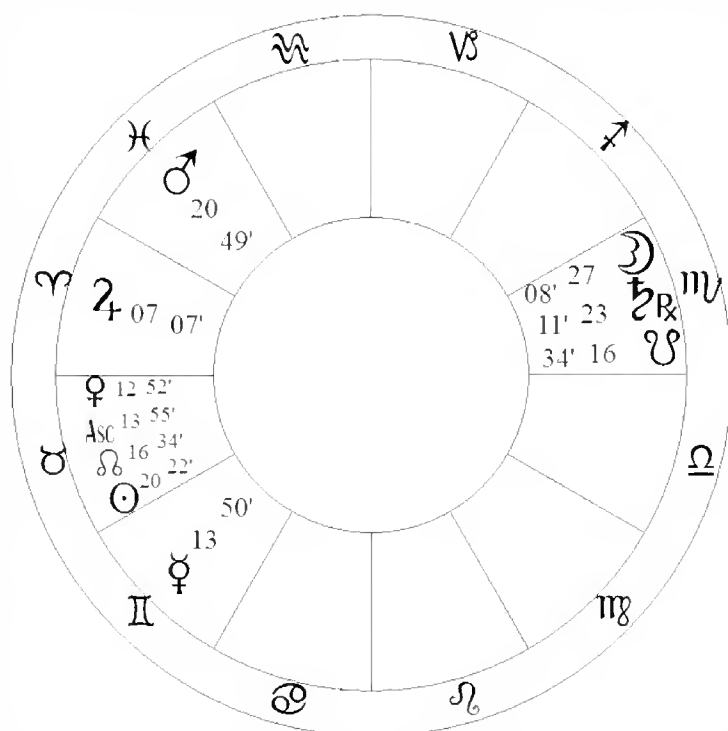
After her father was arrested by the Nazis in pre-WW2 Germany, she was sent away

to take refuge in a Swiss orphanage. She lost contact with her family and presumed they'd died in Auschwitz. At age 17 she immigrated to Israel and subsequently lost her virginity. She fought for Israel's independence movement and was badly wounded in the foot.

She studied and taught psychology at the Sorbonne before immigrating to New York where she earned a master's degree in sociology and completed post-doctoral work in human sexuality.

After being discovered giving public lectures on sex, she was invited to join a late-night radio talk show. Its instant popularity eventually resulted in syndication, and in due course she gained a syndicated TV show.

She's appeared in several TV shows, for children and adults, and in a number of commercials, often using her brand name to comic effect. She's also written three books on sex.



Mars in 11th house Pisces is in mutual reception with Jupiter in 12th house Aries. The two share no mutual aspect. Mars is ordinary but forms multiple aspects – a sextile with the Sun, a square with Mercury, and trines with the Moon and Saturn. Jupiter is ordinary and forms only a sextile with Mercury.

If Mars carries its degree into the 12th house, it forms only a sextile with Mercury. If Jupiter takes its degree into the 11th, it forms a sextile with Venus and a square with Mercury.

Before and after exchange, both planets continue to make aspects to that strong Mercury in the 2nd house. This highlights Dr. Ruth's substantive education, her speaking skills, and her capacity to convert knowledge into income.

In Dr. Ruth's life, 11th house themes emerged via her involvement in political action for an independent Israel, her sociological studies, and her embrace of one of the earliest form of "social media" – radio.

12th house themes are present as well, in the loss of her family, seeking refuge in exile, immigration several times over, injury to the feet, studies in psychology, and in her dedication to shining a light on one of the most private experiences of human life – sex.

This is a night birth in which Mars has gained significant advantage through minor dignities and receptions with Jupiter. In fact, Mars scores across the board in minor dignities, occupying its own triplicity, term, face and decan. Meanwhile, Jupiter is in its own triplicity, but in the face and decan of Mars.

This easily confirms Mars as the control planet for this mutual reception. Its placement in the 11th suggests her pioneering role in discussing sex in a public forum.

## Chapter 17

### Summary observations

---

Since mutual reception by sign has generally been both under-recognized and under-utilized in contemporary astrological literature, it's worthwhile to review some of what we've learned. Some of these observations are factual, while others seemingly fly in the face of what's been held as conventional wisdom in astrology, at least insofar as mutual reception is concerned.

*1. Mutual reception by sign is a very common pattern in charts.*

Mutual reception appears in 43% of all charts, and yet until now virtually nothing has been available to assist in its interpretation. Bottom line: given the frequency of its occurrence, astrologers should become more familiar with its recognition and application.

*2. The two houses occupied by the planetary pair in any mutual reception by sign become the functional focus for interpretation.*

Although a planet may rule more than one sign, in a mutual reception its role is limited to the house it occupies, and the house occupied by the other planet whose sign it rules. These two houses are associated with different aspects of life – some pleasurable, some painful, some mixed. Bottom line: mutual reception by sign manifests as a joint outcome of two houses only.

*3. Mutual reception by sign works no matter whether or not there is a traditional aspect between the two planets in exchange.*

In these 66 case studies, only 27 of them (41%) had the exchange pair in a traditional aspect with normal orbs. That left 39 of them (59%) where the orbs were too wide for Ptolemaic aspects, ie, sextile, square, trine or opposition, or the exchange planets were in some other aspect pattern, ie, inconjunct or quincunx. Bottom line: mutual reception by sign works independently of aspect.

*4. An opposition aspect between exchange planets is no obstacle to mutual reception by sign.*

Some traditional astrologers say opposing planets can't offer mutual reception because they're in detriment, ie, occupying a sign opposite their own, and are therefore too weak to do the job. However, in the 27 cases (see #3 above) with traditional aspects and normal orbs, oppositions were just as well represented as other aspects: oppositions 6, trines 8, squares 7, sextiles

6. In fact, the presence of oppositions is surprisingly robust, since there can be only six opposite house-lord exchanges in a chart anyway, while there are 12 potential combinations each for sign exchanges in a sextile, square or trine pattern. Bottom line: oppositional exchanges may even strengthen mutual reception, since each planet aspects its own sign.

5. *The major dignities of the exchange planets are essential in determining the qualitative nature of a mutual reception.*

The major dignities, aside from one's own sign, are exaltation, retrogression and full moon. The major debilities are debilitation, combustion, eclipse, new moon. Traditional astrology also considers detriment a major debility (see #4 above), but in the application of mutual reception, this appears to carry no weight. Bottom line: major dignities are fundamental to the analysis of all astrological patterns.

6. *The major dignities are critical in determining the control planet of a mutual reception, and thereby its most dominant manifestation.*

Just as lack of beauty is no obstacle to marriage, the weakness (debilitation, combustion, etc) of a planet does not deny its participation in mutual reception by sign. However, just as most relationships have a dominant partner, strength will grant one the role of control planet, while weakness will deny it. Bottom line: relative strength determines control of any relationship.

7. *The minor dignities are of occasional use in determining the control planet in a mutual reception by sign.*

The minor dignities are triplicity, term, face and decan. These provide the shades of grey in a black and white portrait. They are generally necessary only in cases where (a) the exchange planets exhibit no major dignities at all, or (b) the exchange planets are balanced in relative dignity/debility, and require minor dignities to tip the scale. Bottom line: minor dignities often corroborate or highlight themes identified by major dignities.

In summary, we should note that mutual reception by sign is both a common and powerful pattern, whether seen in a natal, horary, mundane or electional chart. Its functional outcome is dependent upon the two houses thus connected. Its qualitative nature hinges on the strength of its participating planets, in particular the one that assumes control.

*As above, so below.*

## Chapter 18

### Cautions and strictures

---

When introduced to new techniques in astrology, there's a natural tendency among students and practitioners alike to adopt whatever appeals to them, and incorporate it into their own methodology. In the name of experimentation, this is admirable and in some instances may result in a functional technique that straddles two or more established systems. In other applications, the outcome is less certain, and sometimes just won't work.

This chapter is intended to discourage certain practices, out of genuine concern that they'll largely fail to produce the expected results. Such failures could erode the confidence of practitioners to make appropriate use of what would otherwise be a sound principle and a useful technique. Following is a short list of such cautions:

**1. *Don't include the outer planets in mutual reception.***

As discussed in Chapter 5, the traditional seven planets ruling the 12 signs of the zodiac exhibited a natural symmetry that was eroded as soon as "modern" astrologers assigned Uranus, Neptune and Pluto rulership over Aquarius, Pisces and Pluto. Attempting to insert the outer planets into the scheme of mutual reception will not work. Eg, Venus in Pisces and Neptune in Libra is *not* a valid case of mutual reception. Under traditional rulership, Neptune doesn't rule Pisces; Jupiter does.

Olivia Barclay, a modern proponent of horary practice, had this to say about that: [Referring to the outer planets] "... we do not assign to them sign rulerships, nor do we mutually exchange their places. I have never seen a chart in which their mutual reception is relevant to the interpretation." [*Horary Astrology Rediscovered*, p.105]

**2. *Don't even consider mutual reception by debility.***

This is one of those uninformed ideas that spring up on astrological discussion boards, hopefully never endorsed by any teacher. Recall the many examples of reception presented in Chapter 1. In every case, the planets in question found reception in a sign, or a portion thereof, where they enjoyed a dignity. In other words, Planet A would gain status through some sort of reciprocal relationship with Planet B which occupied one of Planet A's dignities. One's status is improved via *dignity*, not *debility*.

To think that two planets can engage in mutual reception by debilitation is reversing the basic principle, and thus missing the point entirely. Eg, with Sun in Aries and Saturn in Libra, each one is in the other's debilitation sign. Likewise with Mercury in Virgo and Venus in Pisces. If we were to anthropomorphize this latter pair, they are happy where they are – Mercury in its own/exalted sign, Venus in its sign of exaltation. Why would they exchange places? That'd be like saying, we both enjoy status right now, but let's exchange places to drag ourselves down.

Note, this is not the same as when Moon is debilitated in Scorpio while Mars is debilitated in Cancer. If we personified those planets, their exchanging

places would be like getting out of jail and going home. That *is* mutual reception, because each symbolically gains a dignity (domicile) through the reciprocal relationship.

3. *Don't be seduced by the fantasy of a three-way in mutual reception.*

This is another fanciful idea encountered on internet discussion boards, asking to be debunked. A hypothetical example of this would offer, say, Mercury in Libra, Venus in Capricorn and Saturn in Gemini. Since each of this triad occupies one of the signs owned by another among the triad, the theory is that somehow they can all receive reciprocal dignities and gain strength thereby.

Although it's a seductive concept, it breaks down in practical interpretation. By involving three planets, we thereby invoke as well the three houses occupied by them. People struggle enough as it is trying to find common themes between two houses; this scenario would demand common themes among three houses, or three different combinations of two houses. As a consequence, this notion of three-way reception robs the interpreter of an effective focus for the expected outcomes.

4. *Don't expect identical results using the tropical zodiac.*

Since most readers of this book are western astrologers, it's natural that you'll want to apply the concept of mutual reception to natal charts in the tropical zodiac. I encourage you to try it out, but perhaps not to expect the same level of meaningful interpretation.

To confirm this, I recalculated all 66 case studies using the tropical zodiac with whole-sign houses. Of the total, 34 (roughly 52%) retained a mutual reception by sign in the tropical chart. However, only nine of those 34 cases involved the *same* planets in mutual reception. Only 14% of the original 66 case studies survived the transition from sidereal to tropical with the same planets in mutual reception. The other 25 subjects who still enjoyed mutual reception now did so with one or more *different* planets.

In some cases, the mutual reception in the tropical zodiac still made a meaningful linkage between two houses (remember, this is the interpretive key to mutual reception) that made sense of what I knew about the subject's life. In other cases, it struck a dumb note.

In all fairness, starting from scratch with my original database of famous subjects, mutual reception by tropical sign would have unearthed a different group of 66 case studies. Whether they'd exhibit an equally meaningful correspondence between houses is a subject for further study.

5. *Don't expect identical results using unequal house systems.*

Again, you're free to apply mutual reception to natal charts with your favorite house system. However, whereas the whole-sign house system facilitates a clear and unambiguous correspondence between a pair of planets in a pair of houses, this simplicity is usually lost to complexity as soon as we attempt the same analysis with unequal houses.

Most astrologers know that the further removed a birth is by date from the equinoxes, or by latitude from the equator, the greater the distortion of



unequal houses. Practitioners who routinely work with clients in the UK, Canada and the Nordic countries know that such distortion can render chart interpretation problematic, if not impossible in some locales and seasons.

In such charts, a sign can become completely intercepted (enclosed) between the cusps of a house, while elsewhere in the chart, the cusps of two adjacent houses are in the same sign. And as happens all the time in anything other than a whole-sign house system, a house can contain a portion of one sign and a portion of another, sometimes an entire sign and a portion of two other signs.

Because unequal house systems can create a chart wherein a planet may rule the cusp of one house but occupy an adjacent house, a mutual reception in some cases will invoke the influence of four different houses. Eg, Planet A occupies and owns two different houses, while Planet B occupies and owns yet another two houses. Faced with the multiple influences of four different houses, interpretation becomes very difficult.

Out of curiosity, I recalculated all 66 case studies using the Regiomontanus house system favored by William Lilly and many modern practitioners of traditional astrology. Only three (roughly 5%) resulted in mutual reception between occupants of the same houses as in my original case studies. In all the others, because the planets had shifted from one house to another via the unequal house scheme, the mutual reception now involved *different* houses. In a few cases, I could reframe an interpretation consistent with what I knew of the subject. In the majority of cases, the mutual reception no longer rang a bell.

To recap, this chapter is intended only to advise the reader in how *not* to apply the principle of mutual reception. Items 1-2-3 are clearly meant to be restricted “no-fly zones.” Items 4 and 5 on the other hand are more in the spirit of cautions, at least in the sense of tempering expectations, for those who might choose to apply the same principles to their favorite chart system.



## Appendix 1

### Essential dignities

---

*Essential dignities* is a phrase with two-fold meaning. In English, the word “dignity” means “composed and serious, worthy of honor and respect.” But in the Table of Essential Dignities offered by Ptolemy, Lilly and others, the term is broader and encompasses both good and bad qualities of the planets. Those that are strong are in *dignity*, while those that are weak are in *debility*.

Among traditional astrologers, the word *debilitation* implies a broader class of weakness, and includes two specific forms:

- \* *detriment*, when a planet occupies a sign opposite from one it rules
- \* *fall*, when a planet occupies the sign opposite to where it is exalted

I prefer *debility* for the general class, and *debilitation* for the specific case (fall), so when I use those terms in this book, that’s what I mean.

Back to *essential dignities*... “Essential” in this context means something vital. A planet’s vitality is seen in its position by sign (or portions thereof) that either belong to it or another planet with which it has a relationship. In other words, essential dignities are based on a planet’s position by sign only – not by house, aspect or other measure.

*Accidental dignities* are the positive and negative qualities judged via a planet’s house, astronomical metrics, and relationships with other planets.

#### **Domicile, exaltation, debilitation, detriment**

Table 1 below presents the scheme of planetary dignities: rulership (domicile), exaltation, debilitation (fall), detriment, and triplicity.

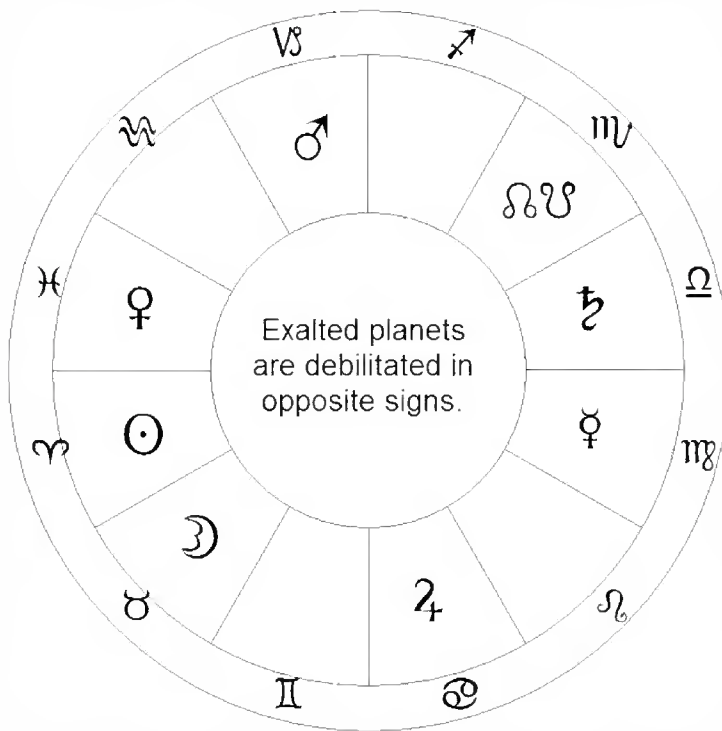
Rulership correlates the signs with their lords – one sign each for the Sun and Moon, two signs for each of the true planets. Exaltation identifies the single sign in which each planet is deemed to be additionally honored; debilitation is in the sign opposite. Detriment identifies the signs – one for each of the luminaries, two for each of the true planets – in which the planet is opposite its ruled sign, thus “far from home” and therefore deemed to be somehow deficient.

**Table 1: Domicile, Exaltation, Debilitation, Detriment, Triplicity**

<i>Sign</i>	<i>Ruler</i>	<i>Exaltation</i>	<i>Debilitation</i>	<i>Detriment</i>	<i>Triplicity</i> <i>Day - Night</i>
♈	♂	☉	♄	♀	☉ ♈
♉	♀	♊		♂	♀ ♊
♊	♀			♈	♄ ♉
♋	♊	♈	♂	♄	♂ ♈
♌	☉			♄	☉ ♈
♍	♀	♀	♀	♈	♀ ♊
♎	♀	♄	☉	♂	♄ ♉
♏	♂		♊	♀	♂ ♈
♐	♈			♀	☉ ♈
♑	♄		♈	♊	♀ ♊
♒	♄			♀	☉ ♈
♓	♈	♀	♀	♀	♂ ♈

***The symmetry of exaltations and debilitations***

In Chapter 5, we saw the symmetrical scheme of sign rulership, ie, when only the seven traditional planets govern the 12 signs of the zodiac. For those who appreciate such symmetry, following is another chart showing the seven planets along with the moon’s nodes. Where one planet is exalted, the planet opposite is debilitated, and vice versa.



All of this may seem familiar except for the nodal pair, which requires a brief explanation. Since the Moon is exalted in Taurus and debilitated in Scorpio, the presence of the nodes on that same axis says the reverse is true of them. But since the nodes constitute an oppositional pair, this means that when north node Rahu is exalted in Scorpio, then at the same time south node Ketu must be debilitated in Taurus, and vice versa. This is a little-known concept in *Jyotish*, or Vedic astrology. [*Light on Life*, deFouw & Svoboda, p.61]

Because the nodes own no signs and therefore play no role in mutual receptions, this particular dignity isn't discussed in the example charts throughout this text. However, the concept is often applied by *jyotishi* in the full delineation of a natal chart.

## Triplicity

Fire signs are ruled by the Sun by day, Jupiter at night. Earth signs ruled by Venus by day, the Moon at night. Air signs ruled by Saturn by day, Mercury at night. Water signs ruled by Mars, day or night.

Regarding the triplicity lordships, readers should note there are two systems, which are identical except with regard to water signs:

- \* In a scheme attributed to Dorotheus, Valens and Rhetorius, Venus ruled water signs by day, while Mars ruled water signs by night.
- \* Ptolemy later modified the lordships of the water triplicity, making Mars the ruler of water signs for both day and night charts – and William Lilly concurred.

Within this text, I've used the triplicity lordships established by Ptolemy, corroborated by Lilly, and thereafter followed by many, if not most, traditional astrologers.

Devotees of Dorotheus, Valens and Rhetorius should feel free to follow their inclination, ie, to allow Venus to rule wet days. Personally, I'd rather devote wet nights to Venus, but that's just me.

For those readers unfamiliar with the concept of reception by triplicity, an example should make it clear. Imagine a chart with Sun in Aries, Moon in Libra, Mars in Scorpio, Mercury in Aries, Jupiter in Virgo, Venus in Pisces, Saturn in Aquarius.

Now see Table 1 above, first and last columns. For the hypothetical chart in the paragraph above:

(1) For a day birth, the placement of each planet by triplicity would be: Sun in triplicity of Sun, Moon in triplicity of Saturn, Mars in triplicity of Mars, Mercury in triplicity of Sun, Jupiter in triplicity of Venus, Venus in triplicity of Mars, Saturn in triplicity of Saturn.

(2) For a night birth, the placement of each planet by triplicity would be: Sun in triplicity of Jupiter, Moon in triplicity of Mercury, Mars in triplicity of Mars, Mercury in triplicity of Jupiter, Jupiter in triplicity of Moon, Venus in triplicity of Mars, Saturn in triplicity of Mercury.

**Term**

In Table 2 below, each sign is divided into five unequal terms, or bounds. In the first column, the planet indicated rules that portion of the sign (term 1) up to and including the degree indicated. In the second column, the planet indicated rules that portion of the sign from the previous cutoff point up to and including the next degree indicated, etc.

So in the case of Aries, Jupiter rules the first term from 00AR00-06AR00. Venus rules the second term 06AR01-14AR00. Mercury rules the third term 14AR01-21AR00. Mars rules the fourth term 21AR01-26AR00. Saturn rules the fifth term 26AR01-30AR00, or 29AR59'59".

The table below is attributed to Ptolemy, subsequently adopted by Lilly, and thereafter used by most traditional astrologers. Although some may quibble that its use is intended more for horary than natal applications, it still serves as a familiar system for assigning what is admittedly a minor dignity. (Recall the generally-agreed weighting of essential dignities: domicile 5, exaltation 4, triplicity 3, term 2, face/ decan 1.)

**Table 2: Terms (bounds)**

<i>Sign</i>	<i>Term 1</i>	<i>Term 2</i>	<i>Term 3</i>	<i>Term 4</i>	<i>Term 5</i>
♈	♄ 06	♀ 14	♃ 21	♂ 26	♁ 30
♉	♀ 08	♃ 15	♄ 22	♁ 26	♂ 30
♊	♃ 07	♄ 14	♀ 21	♁ 25	♂ 30
♋	♂ 06	♄ 13	♃ 20	♀ 27	♁ 30
♌	♁ 06	♃ 13	♀ 19	♄ 25	♂ 30
♍	♃ 07	♀ 13	♄ 18	♁ 24	♂ 30
♎	♁ 06	♀ 11	♄ 19	♃ 24	♂ 30
♏	♂ 06	♄ 14	♀ 21	♃ 27	♁ 30
♐	♄ 08	♀ 14	♃ 19	♁ 25	♂ 30
♑	♀ 06	♃ 12	♄ 19	♂ 25	♁ 30
♒	♁ 06	♃ 12	♀ 20	♄ 25	♂ 30
♓	♀ 08	♄ 14	♃ 20	♂ 26	♁ 30

Readers should note that there is also an alternative scheme of terms used in Hellenistic astrology. The overall structure is more or less the same, with the five true planets sharing a portion of each sign, sometimes in a slightly different order than presented below, sometimes with slightly different degree spans.

As with other variables, readers subscribing to Hellenistic astrology should feel free to substitute their own table for the one above, with confidence that any differences in evaluation by term will be only one factor among several in evaluating any planet's dignity.

### Face & decan

Table 3 below is divided into two sections so as to accommodate two distinct traditions regarding the three-fold division of signs. Depending on what book you read, these divisions may be referred to as faces or decans, sometimes interchangeably without thought of distinction. In this text, I've adopted a certain nomenclature, with corresponding definitions, in an attempt to keep these two systems distinct. The scheme of faces originated with Babylonian astrology. Each sign is divided into three equal portions. The first 10 degrees of Aries is ruled by Mars, and thereafter the planets are each assigned a successive 10-degree portion. The order of the

planetary lords (sometimes referred to as the “Chaldean order”) is dictated by their descending rate of speed. The section of Table 3 highlighted in grey serves to neatly isolate and make obvious this order.

Table 3: Faces & Decans

Sign	Faces			Decanates		
	Face 1	Face 2	Face 3	Decan 1	Decan 2	Decan 3
♈	♂ 10	☾ 20	♀ 30	♂ 10	☾ 20	♌ 30
♉	♀ 10	♌ 20	♂ 30	♀ 10	♀ 20	♈ 30
♊	♌ 10	♂ 20	☾ 30	♀ 10	♀ 20	♈ 30
♋	♀ 10	♀ 20	♌ 30	♌ 10	♂ 20	♌ 30
♌	♈ 10	♌ 20	♂ 30	☾ 10	♌ 20	♂ 30
♍	☾ 10	♀ 20	♀ 30	♀ 10	♈ 20	♀ 30
♎	♌ 10	♈ 20	♌ 30	♀ 10	♈ 20	♀ 30
♏	♂ 10	☾ 20	♀ 30	♂ 10	♌ 20	♌ 30
♐	♀ 10	♌ 20	♈ 30	♌ 10	♂ 20	☾ 30
♑	♌ 10	♂ 20	☾ 30	♈ 10	♀ 20	♀ 30
♒	♀ 10	♀ 20	♌ 30	♈ 10	♀ 20	♀ 30
♓	♈ 10	♌ 20	♂ 30	♌ 10	♌ 20	♂ 30

Coexistent with the scheme of faces as described above, we also have decans (or decanates). These are generally assumed to be of Egyptian origin, although *Jyotish* uses exactly the same logic to determine the *drekkana*, one of the many “harmonic” or “divisional” charts unique to *Jyotish*.

Again, these are 10-degree portions of each sign, the first part ruled by the lord of the sign itself, the two successive thirds of that sign ruled by the lords of the signs of the same element that follow in zodiacal order. For example, the three decans of Leo are ruled by the Sun, Jupiter and Mars, because they are, respectively, the lord of the sign itself, the lord of the next fire sign Sagittarius, and the lord of the following fire sign Aries. And so on.

As noted above, the terms “face” and “decan” are used so interchangeably in the astrological literature that I’m obliged here to drive a stake into the sand and de-

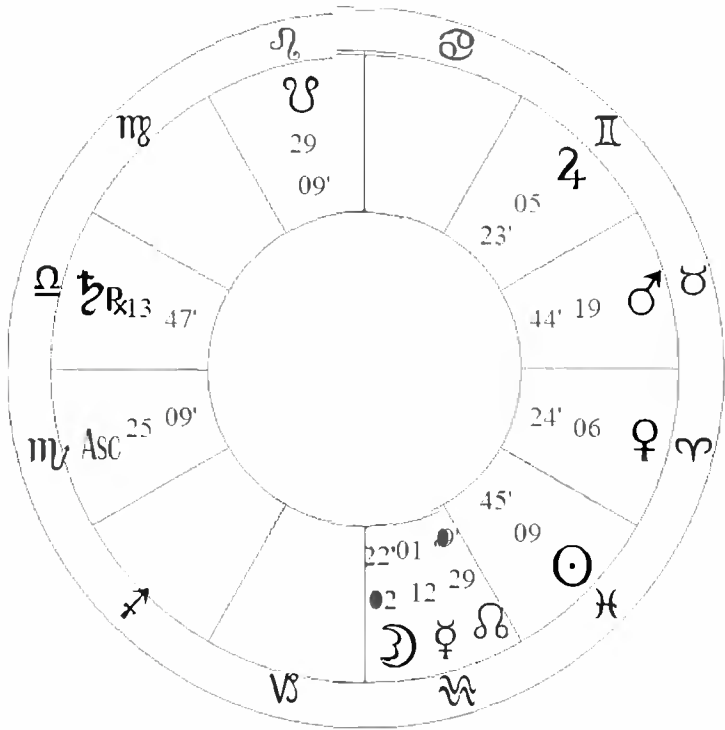


clare them distinct.

In this text, *face* refers to the Chaldean divisions, *decan* to the Egyptian or Indian. Rather than debate which of these two systems should apply, I've used them both in the chart analyses throughout this text, referring to them with distinction, as *face* and *decan* as defined above.

**Example: night birth**

To illustrate how to apply these various tables, let's work through an example chart, that of astrologer Dane Rudhyar, who was born 23rd March 1895 at 1 AM, Paris, France. Note this is a night birth.



If we refer to Table 1, we note the following primary dignities by sign: Saturn is debilitated; all other planets are ordinary.

We'll ignore the moon's nodes in this exercise for two reasons: (1) western astrology typically doesn't evaluate nodal dignities, and (2) since the nodes own no signs, they can't be involved in any exchange, so have no immediate role to play, except to influence other planets.

In Table 1, we also note the rulers by triplicity. Since this is a night birth, we follow the right-hand side of the last column. Only Venus occupies a fire sign, so it is in the triplicity of Jupiter. Only Mars is in an earth sign, so it is in the triplicity of the Moon. The Moon, Mercury, Jupiter and Saturn all occupy air signs, so they are in the triplicity of Mercury. Only the Sun is in a water sign, so it is in a triplicity of Mars.

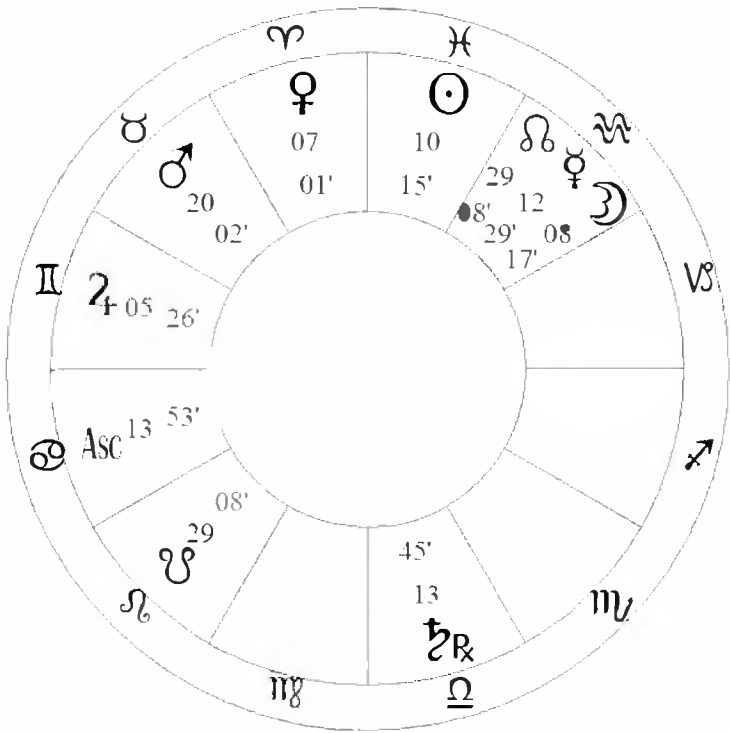
Next we refer to Table 2, where we note the position of each planet by range of degrees within signs to identify its term. Venus at 06AR24 is in the term of Venus. Mars at 19TA44 is in the term of Mercury. Jupiter at 05GE23 is in the term of Mercury. Saturn at 13LI47 is in the term of Venus. The Moon at 02AQ22 is in the term of

Saturn. Mercury at 12AQ01 is in the term of Jupiter. The Sun at 09PI45 is in the term of Jupiter.

Next we refer to Table 3, where we note the position of each planet by 10-degree ranges within signs – once for the Chaldean faces, and again for the Egyptian decans. Venus at 06AR24 is in the face and decan of Mars. Mars at 19TA44 is in the face of the Moon, the decan of Mercury. Jupiter at 05GE23 is in the face of Jupiter, the decan of Mercury. Saturn at 13LI47 is in the face and decan of Saturn. The Moon at 02AQ22 is in the face of Venus, the decan of Saturn. Mercury at 12AQ01 is in the face and decan of Mercury. The Sun at 09PI45 is in the face of Saturn, the decan of Jupiter.

**Example: day birth**

To illustrate this same process with a day birth, let's simply add 12 hours to Rudhyar's birth time and recalculate his birth chart for 1 PM on 23rd March 1895.



Note that all planets except for the Moon change less than a degree in this span of time. Since no planets have changed sign, the primary dignities we observed earlier remain unchanged: Saturn is exalted, all other planets are ordinary.

However, since this is now a day birth, we return to Table 1 and note the rulers of the triplicities down the left-hand side of the last column. Venus occupies a fire sign, the triplicity of the Sun. Mars is in an earth sign, the triplicity of Venus. The Moon, Mercury, Jupiter and Saturn all occupy air signs, the triplicity of Saturn. The Sun is in a water sign, the triplicity of Mars, which has the distinction of ruling water signs by day or night.

Next we refer to Table 2 to see if any planets have changed terms. The slow-moving planets will have barely budged in 12 hours, and upon quick inspection we can verify that Mars, Jupiter and Saturn are still in the same terms as noted earlier. Venus

at 07AR01 is still in the term of Venus. Mercury at 12AQ29 remains in the term of Jupiter. The Sun at 10PI15 is still in the term of Jupiter. Only the Moon, which has moved six degrees in 12 hours, is now at 08AQ17 in the term of Mercury.

Next we refer to Table 3 to see if any planets have changed faces, or decans. Note here that the transition points are at the 10-, 20-, and 30- degree marks, so only planets near those points could have changed faces/decan in that 12 hours. A quick comparison of the day/night charts reveals only two planets on the cusp of those divisions. Mars at 20TA02 has crossed the line, and is now in the face and decan of Saturn. Meanwhile, the Sun at 10PI15 has also crossed the line, and is now in the face of Jupiter, the decan of the Moon.

## Appendix 2

### The mathematics of mutual reception

---

#### General discussion

Mutual reception is not an equal-opportunity game. The true planets (Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn) have the greatest opportunity for exchange because they each own two signs. The Sun and Moon have the least opportunity because they own only one sign apiece.

Because Mercury and Venus are inferior planets, ie, lying within the orbit of the Earth, their apparent (from a geocentric point of view) angular separation from the Sun and from each other is restricted. This reduces their opportunities for mutual reception, at least insofar as some of their signs are too far apart to accommodate the planets' limited range of movement.

For instance, there can be no exchange between the lords of Taurus and Virgo because planets in those two signs must be at the very least 91 degrees apart (eg, 29TA30 and 00VI30) while astronomical reality dictates that Mercury and Venus can never be more than 76 degrees apart. And so on for their other signs, or with the Sun and its sign.

Mutual reception allows for the theoretical exchange of 12 house lords in 66 combinations. In practice, however, only 57 are possible for any given ascendant. Of the nine excluded, examination of any chart will reveal five by virtue of dual rulership, and four due to astronomical limitation:

- \* Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus and Saturn each own two houses in every chart. By definition, none can exchange places with itself. For an Aries ascendant, there's no exchange between the 1st and 8th houses because Mars rules both. Likewise, the 3rd/6th are both ruled by Mercury, the 9th/12th by Jupiter, the 2nd/7th by Venus, and the 10th/11th by Saturn. Similar logic governs every other ascendant. Five combinations of mutual reception are thus excluded – one for each dual house lord.
- \* Because the orbits of Mercury and Venus lie within that of the Earth's, their apparent angular separations from the Sun cannot exceed 28 and 48 degrees, respectively. Therefore, there can be no exchange between the lords of Leo and Gemini (Sun and Mercury), or Leo and Taurus (Sun and Venus). Thus, two combinations are excluded.
- \* By the same token, Mercury and Venus can't be separated by more than  $(28 + 48 =) 76$  degrees. Therefore, there's no exchange between the lords of Taurus and Virgo (Venus and Mercury), or Gemini and Libra (Mercury and Venus). Thus, another two combinations are excluded.

#### Theoretical odds of forming a mutual reception

Although I don't have the means to perform a scientific analysis of the astronomical potential for mutual reception between any pair of planets, logic alone will get us pretty close to whatever the reality is. Take for example, mutual receptions with the Sun.

If the Sun is in Leo, there is no mutual reception.

The odds of the Sun being in Cancer are one in 12, or 8.33%. The odds of the Moon being in Leo are also one in 12, or 8.33%. The odds of finding (at the same time) the Sun in Cancer and the Moon in Leo are therefore one in 144, or 0.69%.

If the Sun is in Aries, the same logic as above dictates that the odds for mutual reception with Mars in Leo are also 0.69%. But since Mars owns two signs, equal odds apply for an exchange between the Sun and Mars in Scorpio and Leo, respectively. Therefore, for a Sun/Mars exchange, the chances that they will form a mutual reception are actually 1.39%.

(Two chances at 0.69% each = 1.39% for both, with values *rounded* to two decimal places.)

If the Sun is in Sagittarius or Pisces, the same logic says the chances for an exchange with Jupiter are also 1.39%. Ditto for the Sun in Capricorn or Aquarius, in exchange with Saturn.

With the inferior planets, it's a little more complicated, but no less logical. If the Sun's in Gemini, we won't find Mercury in Leo, because it can't be more than 28 degrees from the Sun. So the odds for that exchange are zero. If the Sun's in Taurus, we won't find Venus in Leo, because it can't be more than 48 degrees from the Sun. So the odds for that exchange are also zero.

But if the Sun's in Virgo, chances are good to find Mercury in Leo because it's the adjacent sign. In fact, Mercury could only be in Leo, Virgo or Libra, so its odds of being in position to exchange are one in three. Multiply that by the odds of Sun being in Virgo (one in 12) and you get the probability of Sun and Mercury in exchange across Virgo and Leo being 2.78%.

Similarly, if the Sun's in Libra, chances are fair to find Venus in Leo. Recall that Venus can be up to 48 degrees away from the Sun. Depending on the Sun's position within Libra, this allows Venus to range anywhere between mid-Leo to mid-Sagittarius. So the chances are (at best) one in five that Venus would be in Leo. Multiply that by the odds of the Sun in Libra and you get the probability of Sun and Venus in exchange across Libra and Leo being 1.67%.

Following the same logic as described in the above three paragraphs, we can also calculate the potential for mutual receptions between Mercury and Venus. For the outer planets (Mars, Jupiter, Saturn), their unfettered freedom of movement allows a much simpler exercise in logic. The following table summarizes the odds for any given exchange.

**Table 4: Logical odds of planets in sign exchange**

<i>Planet</i>	<i>Odds of exchange with another planet</i>
Sun	9.3%
Moon	7.6%
Mercury	13.5%
Venus	13.5%
Mars	13.9%
Jupiter	13.9%
Saturn	13.9%
All planets	42.8%

After taking care to eliminate any instances of double-counting, this “logical” method renders a probability that approximately 43% of all charts will exhibit at least one mutual reception.

In fact, this is also borne out by my analysis of actual chart data as compiled by AstroDataBank.

**Observed odds of forming a mutual reception**

My original analysis for this research was made possible with the use of Lois Rodden’s AstroDatabank 3.0 which on its release contained 23,107 records of personal and mundane data.

By filtering the original database to retain only charts with Rodden Rating “AA” (accurate data as recorded by family or state) or “A” (accurate data as quoted by the person, kin, friend or associate), this extracted 7406 famous people, 2886 private citizens, and 4717 anonymous individuals, for a working population of 15,009 more-or-less-accurate charts.

A second filtering process applied to these 15,009 charts identified 6403 people with one or more mutual receptions in their charts. On the surface, this implied roughly 43% of the general population had at least one pair of planets in sign exchange.

An identical filtering process applied only to the 7406 “famous” people identified 3170 of them with mutual receptions. As with the general population, 43% of the famous had at least one pair of planets in sign exchange.

When I examined the individual data more closely, however, I found that 40% of the famous people had only one mutual reception, while 243 (3%) of the 7406 famous people had two or more mutual receptions.

Taking this one last step, seeking charts with three mutual receptions, I found only two people (0.03%) out of the 7406 famous subjects. In other words, this is rare, generally occurring only three times out of 10,000.

**Table 5: Observed occurrence of sign exchange**

	<i>General population</i>	<i>Famous people</i>
Sample size	15,009	7,406
Number with one or more exchanges	6,403	3,170
Percent with one or more exchanges	42.7%	42.8%
Number with two or more exchanges	n/a	243
Percent with two or more exchanges	n/a	3.3%
Number with three exchanges	n/a	2
Percent with three exchanges	n/a	0.03%

Because individual data inspection is time-consuming, I didn't duplicate this detailed analysis for the general population (hence the *n/a* in the middle column above), but assumed more or less equivalent results.

Bottom line, as astrologers we should expect to see many clients with a mutual reception, since four out of 10 charts will have at least one. On the other hand, a chart with two or more such exchanges is relatively rare, since little more than 3% of the population fall in this category.

**Conclusion**

No matter whether we think this through logically with due respect for the astronomical parameters, or simply number-crunch the data, we arrive at the same figure: 43% of the population has a mutual reception in the birth chart.

These odds are independent of zodiac – tropical or sidereal – because we inevitably return to the same dynamic of seven planets distributed across 12 signs. Its statistical occurrence is likewise independent of house system, since mutual reception is based upon *sign* exchange.

Depending on choice of zodiac and/or house system, however, the very planets, signs and houses involved in these mutual receptions will inevitably differ from one system to another. In this text, I've made my case for the sidereal zodiac and whole-sign houses. For those of a different persuasion, I invite you to calculate your own charts and apply the interpretations accordingly.

*Per ardua ad astra.*

## Appendix 3

### *Parivartana Yoga*

---

#### Definition

*Parivartana Yoga* is said to be among the most powerful of planetary combinations, having the capacity to link the effects of two astrological houses in a chart.

The word *yoga* itself means “yoke, or union”. In *Jyotish*, a *yoga* is formed, with only a few single-planet exceptions, when two or more planets are joined in a specific configuration or relationship.

Sometimes a *yoga* is a straightforward mingling of natures based upon the character of the planets, such as when the Moon (perceptions, persona) combines with Mars (courage, drive, vigor) to form a *Chandramangala Yoga* that marks a go-getter, a fighter, an entrepreneur.

In other *yogas*, two planets will function as house lords, and their conjoined meaning merges those of the two houses represented, for good or ill as the houses dictate. For a Virgo ascendant, we could have Venus as lord of the 9th (good fortune) combine with Mercury lord of the 10th (karma, social status) to form one of the so-called *Raja Yogas*, denoting success and power in government or public enterprise.

The word *parivartana* has many meanings. To include just a pertinent few from the Monier-Williams' *Sanskrit-English Dictionary*, for example, we have:

- \* turning or whirling around
- \* rolling about, moving to and fro
- \* inverting, putting in a reverse order
- \* barter, exchange, return

In essence, *parivartana* connotes mobility and movement, but only in the sense that the planets are symbolically mobile. A *Parivartana Yoga* has nothing to do with travel *per se*, but by implication, a *Parivartana Yoga* is dynamic, because the two planets are linked in a manner that allows transposition by sign and, therefore, by house.

The exchange of house lords invokes the cooperation of their respective houses. But as we all know, the nature of houses varies significantly. Broadly speaking, we can thus divide houses into two distinct groups:

- \* Positive houses include the *kendras* or angular houses (1-4-7-10), the *trikonas* or trinal houses (5-9) and the so-called neutral houses (2-11).
- \* Negative houses include the *dusthanas* (3-6-8-12).

Of the latter group, we can further distinguish between what are called “serious” *dusthanas*, ie, the *trikasthanas* (6-8-12), and the “mild” *dusthana* of the 3rd house. The *trik* houses are problematic under most circumstances, and are considered undesirable locations for any planet. Somewhat better is the 3rd house, which is an *upachaya bhava* (house) representing difficulties at the outset, but also promising improvement over time proportionate to effort.

The various exchanges of house lords can thus be grouped into three distinct cate-



gories of yoga, each with a more specific designation:

### **Maha Parivartana Yoga**

*Maha* means "dignified, exalted, glorious, majestic, nobly born." A *Maha Parivartana Yoga* therefore implies a touch of divine fortune.

The yoga involves the mutual exchange of any two positive house lords, ie, the lords of houses 1-2-4-5-7-9-10-11. There are 28 such possible combinations. Generally speaking, these yogas confer positive results for both participant houses, the degree of which is subject to other considerations to be discussed later. The sage Mantreswara said of this yoga:

*The native born with a Maha Yoga in his birth chart will be endowed with the blessings of the Goddess Shri, will have enormous wealth, will have garments of variegated colors, wear gold ornaments, will be richly rewarded by the sovereign with gifts and administrative authority, and possess vehicles, wealth and children. (Phala Deepika 6:34)*

In this quotation, we see another key element of classical exegesis, that of *arthavada*, or eulogy. As is the practice of many classical authors, Mantreswara provides a laudatory description of the multiple benefits accruing to the fortunate possessor of a *Maha Parivartana Yoga*. Should we take him literally and expect that every client with this yoga will enjoy good fortune, wealth, governmental favor and beautiful children?

No, we shouldn't be misled into thinking this is a literal interpretation. Mantreswara merely intends to impress upon us that this is a *good* yoga and that, given the appropriate support, it will generate benefits of some kind or other in the life of the individual.

### **Khala Parivartana Yoga**

*Khala* means "abusive, contentious, mischievous, quarrelsome, villainous, wicked." A *Khala Parivartana Yoga* therefore implies something of a troublemaker.

The yoga involves the mutual exchange of the 3rd house lord with any one of the positive house lords, ie, houses 1-2-4-5-7-9-10-11. There are eight such possible combinations. Generally speaking, these yogas confer mixed results for the participant houses, subject to time, effort and the condition of the house lords themselves. Here again, Mantreswara comments:

*The native born with a Khala Yoga in his birth chart is sometimes haughty and at times very gentle and polite. His life is dotted with both success and failures. At times he has God's plenty and at another he is in distress, poverty, misery and the like. (Phala Deepika 6:33)*

### **Dainya Parivartana Yoga**

*Dainya* means "affliction, depression, misery, wretchedness." A *Dainya Parivartana Yoga* therefore implies difficulties and misfortunes.

The yoga involves the mutual exchange of any *trik* lords, ie, the lords of houses 6-8-12, among themselves and with any lord of the remaining houses, ie,

1-2-3-4-5-7-9-10-11. There are 30 such possible combinations. Generally speaking, these yogas confer negative results for the participant houses, the degree of which is also subject to other considerations. Again, in Mantreswara's words:

*The native born with a Dainya Yoga in his birth chart is a fool, speaks ill of others, always acting sinfully, tormented by his enemies, always hurts the feelings of others by his speech and is of unstable mind. Whatever he ventures, it is full of hurdles. (Phala Deepika 6:33)*

Again, in a passage as damning as this, we must remember this is an example of arthavada, where eulogy is balanced by condemnation. Will every client with a Dainya Yoga be a foul-mouthed neurotic loser tormented by foes and circumstances alike? No, but he will experience difficulties subject, and proportionate, to other fixed karmas indicated in his chart.

## Appendix 4

### *Avasthas*

#### Introduction

For readers who may be interested in exploring some of the concepts of *Jyotish*, this appendix provides the equivalent body of dignities as applied within that system.

The Sanskrit term *avastha* means "state" or "condition". In the Vedanta tradition, the word *avastha* is used to describe the three most common states of consciousness: waking (*jagrat*), dreaming (*svapna*), and sleep (*sushupti*).

In *Jyotish*, several *avastha* systems qualify the condition of planets. The well-known *Baladi Avastha* system is based on a planet's longitude within one of five ranges in each sign. In odd signs, these reflect "states" of infancy (0-6 degrees), adolescence (6-12 degrees), youth (12-18 degrees), old age (18-24 degrees), and death (24-30 degrees). In even signs, the order is reversed.

For most purposes, however, *jyotishi* use a more general set of *avasthas* based on a planet's occupation by sign, and its astronomical condition irrespective of sign. The list below identifies these dozen *avasthas*:

**Table 6: Names and meanings of the *avasthas* in *Jyotish***

<i>Avastha</i>	Descriptive meaning	Technical meaning
<i>Pradipta</i>	Exulting, blazing	Exaltation sign
<i>Sukhita</i>	Happy	<i>Moolatrikona</i> sign
<i>Svastha</i>	Own	Own sign
<i>Mudhita</i>	Delighted	Sign of a friend
<i>Shanta</i>	Peaceful	Sign of a natural benefic
<i>Shakta</i>	Powerful, capable	Retrograde
<i>Khala</i>	Base, low	Sign of a natural malefic
<i>Vikala</i>	Imperfect, marred	Sign of an enemy
<i>Nipidita</i>	Tortured, defeated	Planetary war
<i>Atibhita</i>	Very frightened	Debilitated
<i>Sudhuhkita</i>	Very distressed	Combust
<i>Kopa</i>	Infirm, eclipsed	Eclipsed

In practice, we can expedite our planetary analysis by restricting the number of *avasthas* under consideration. By culling this list, I'm not suggesting certain *avasthas* are meaningless, only that some are less vital to the analysis, eg, planets

in *moolatrikona* (already covered as own sign), planets in signs of benefics/malefics, and planets in signs of friends/enemies.

By the same token, we can also add to the list. For example, an important qualitative measure is *dig bala* – a planet’s directional strength. After exclusions and additions, our core list of *avasthas* (four positive, four negative) now looks like this:

Strong planet	Weak planet	Moon phase
+ Own sign	- Debilitation	+ strong within one sign of full
+ Exaltation	- Combust	- weak within one sign of new
+ Retrograde	- Planetary war	
+ <i>Dig bala</i>	- Eclipse	

**Terms & definitions**

*Svastha (swa)*: A planet’s own sign is that which it is deemed to rule, and in which it feels comfortable, exerting its natural attributes with strength. See Table 7 below.

*Moolatrikona*: For planets owning two signs, the *moolatrikona* sign is considered to be the one in which the planet shows its best colors. General rule: a planet’s *moolatrikona* sign is the male (air or fire) sign of its male/female pair. So for Mars, Jupiter, Venus and Saturn, their *moolatrikona* signs are respectively Aries, Sagittarius, Libra and Aquarius. The only exception is Mercury, whose *moolatrikona* sign is Virgo. See Table 7 below.

Exaltation: Each planet has a sign in the zodiac (which it does not own) where that planet is “treated like a god”, or exalted. It is always opposite its sign of debilitation. See Table 7 below.

Debilitation: Each planet has a sign in the zodiac (which it does not own) where that planet is “treated like a dog”, or debilitated. It is always opposite its sign of exaltation. See Table 7 below.

Friend: The basic rule says, two planets are friendly when the signs they own are trine to each other. Eg, the Sun, Mars and Jupiter are friends because their fire signs Leo, Aries and Sagittarius are all in a trinal (1-5-9) relationship. Similarly for the Moon, Mars and Jupiter whose water signs are trinal. And again for Mercury, Venus and Saturn, no matter whether you consider their earth signs or air signs. For some variations, see Table 8 below.

Enemy: Certain planets (for reasons too complex to easily explain) are deemed inimical to each other’s nature. See Table 8 below.

Combustion: Combustion occurs when a planet is in such close proximity to the Sun that it becomes invisible, ie, eclipsed by the corona of the Sun. Orbs (zones) of effective combustion vary by planet. See Table 9 below.

Planetary war: *Graha yuddha* occurs when two of the five natural planets are found within one degree of longitude of each other. By definition, the Sun and Moon are never involved in planetary war, nor are the Moon’s north and south nodes, Rahu

and Ketu.

**Retrograde:** When planets in their orbits are closer to the Earth, they may temporarily appear to move backwards against the background of the fixed stars and the zodiac. Because of their relative proximity, they also appear brighter during their period of retrogression and are therefore considered to exert greater effects as per their nature.

**Eclipse:** Eclipses occur when the Sun, Moon and Earth are aligned. Solar eclipses occur when the Moon comes between the Earth and the Sun, temporarily blocking our view of the Sun. Lunar eclipses occur when the Earth comes between the Sun and the Moon, and its shadow covers the Moon.

**Dig bala:** Technically, this is not an *avastha* as per classic definition, but a planet enjoys directional strength when: Mercury and/or Jupiter is in the 1st house, the Moon and/or Venus in the 4th, Saturn in the 7th, the Sun and/or Mars in the 10th. Under the same principle, Mars' proxy Ketu gains *dig bala* in the 10th, while Saturn's surrogate Rahu gains *dig bala* in the 7th.

**Table 7: Signs of ownership, exaltation & debilitation in Jyotish**

<i>Planet</i>	<i>Own sign</i>	<i>Mooltrikona</i>	<i>Exaltation</i>	<i>Debilitation</i>
Sun	Leo	Leo	Aries	Libra
Moon	Cancer	Cancer	Taurus	Scorpio
Mars	Aries, Scorpio	Aries	Capricorn	Cancer
Mercury	Gemini, Virgo	Virgo	Virgo	Pisces
Jupiter	Sagittarius, Pisces	Sagittarius	Cancer	Capricorn
Venus	Taurus, Libra	Libra	Pisces	Virgo
Saturn	Capricorn, Aquarius	Aquarius	Libra	Aries
Rahu	... nil ...	... nil ...	Scorpio	Taurus
Ketu	... nil ...	... nil ...	Scorpio	Taurus

**Table 8: Friends, enemies & neutrals in Jyotish**

<i>Planet</i>	<i>Friends</i>	<i>Neutrals</i>	<i>Enemies</i>
Sun	Moon, Mars, Jupiter	Mercury	Venus, Saturn
Moon	Sun, Mercury	Mars, Jupiter, Venus, Saturn	... nil ...
Mars	Sun, Moon, Jupiter	Venus, Saturn	Mercury
Mercury	Venus, Saturn	Sun, Mars, Jupiter	Moon
Jupiter	Sun, Moon, Mars	Saturn	Mercury, Venus
Venus	Mercury, Saturn	Mars, Jupiter	Sun, Moon
Saturn	Mercury, Venus	Jupiter	Sun, Moon, Mars
Rahu	... nil ...	... nil ...	... nil ...
Ketu	... nil ...	... nil ...	... nil ...

**Table 9: Effective orbs of combustion in *Jyotish***

<i>Planet</i>	<i>When in direct motion</i>	<i>When retrograde</i>
Mercury	14°	12°
Venus	10°	8°
Mars	17°	17°
Jupiter	11°	11°
Saturn	15°	15°

## Glossary

---

**Angular houses:** 1st, 4th, 7th and 10th.

**Applying aspect:** When a faster-moving planet approaches the exact degree of a slower-moving planet.

**Artha** (material welfare): The primary goal of life. Houses governing security needs are the 2nd house of diet and wealth, the 6th of health and employment, the 10th of career.

**Benefics:** Planets of a beneficial nature, typically Jupiter and Venus, but also a strong Moon, or Mercury influenced by benefics.

**Besieged:** A planet bound on either side by troublesome (malefic) planets, thus limiting its scope.

**Cadent houses:** 3rd, 6th, 9th and 12th.

**Cazimi:** A planet within 17 minutes of arc from the Sun.

**Chaldean order:** Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, Sun, Venus, Mercury, Moon (in order of planetary motion, from slow to fast).

**Combust:** Generally, a planet within 8 degrees of the Sun.

**Debility:** A weakness. Essential debilities are weaknesses arising from sign position, eg, debilitation (fall), detriment. Accidental debilities arise from other chart factors, eg, combustion, aspects by malefics, etc.

**Debilitation:** The sign (opposite its exaltation) wherein a planet loses dignity.

**Decanate:** A 10-degree division of a sign.

**Detriment:** Weakness resulting from a planet occupying a sign opposite that which it rules.

**Dharma** (righteousness): The tertiary goal of life. Houses ruling the cultivation of virtue are the 1st house of the Self, the 5th of personal study, the 9th of devotion to a guru and his teachings.

**Dignity:** A strength. Essential dignities are strengths arising from sign position, eg, domicile, exaltation. Accidental dignities arise from other chart factors, eg, angularity, aspects by benefics, etc.

**Dispositor:** A planet that rules the sign (or portion thereof) occupied by another planet.

**Domicile:** The sign naturally ruled by a planet.

**Exaltation:** The sign (other than its own) wherein a planet gains dignity.

**Face:** A 10-degree division of a sign.

**Fall:** Weakness resulting from a planet occupying a sign opposite that where it is exalted.

**Flanked:** A planet bound on either side by helpful (benefic) planets providing support, or inimical (malefic) planets causing trouble.

**Inconjunct:** Planets in semi-sextile or quincunx relationship, not considered to be in traditional aspect.

**Kama** (pleasure): The secondary goal of life. Houses ruling the pursuit of pleasure are the 3rd house of desire, the 7th of personal intimacy, the 11th of social interaction.

**Malefics:** Planets of a troublesome nature, ie, Saturn and Mars and the nodes, but also the Sun to a lesser degree, a weak Moon, and Mercury influenced by malefics.

**Moksha** (liberation): The ultimate goal of life. Houses ruling transcendence are the 4th house of contentment, the 8th of transformation, the 12th of surrender.

**Moon's nodes:** Two diametrically-opposed points where the Moon's orbit crosses the ecliptic. The north node (Rahu) is where the Moon crosses from south to north, south node (Ketu) where it crosses from north to south.

**Mutual reception:** Planets who occupy each other's sign (or portion thereof), thus allowing them to figuratively exchange places for the dignity of both.

**Orb:** A "halo" of influence within which a planet is deemed to have an influence.

**Partile:** An exact aspect (ie, within one degree).

**Platick:** An inexact aspect (ie, anywhere within the sign).

**Peregrine:** A planet with no essential dignity, and in the absence of a mutual reception that would allow it access to a place of dignity.

**Perfection:** When two planets come to a perfect aspect, thus symbolizing the culmination or fruition of a matter.

**Querent:** The person who asks questions.

**Rajasik:** The emotional or mental disposition for activity, desire, excitement, instability and possessiveness.

**Reception:** A planet disposed by another, in any one of its essential dignities. This may be by sign, exaltation, triplicity, term/bound, or face/decan.

**Sattvik:** The emotional or mental disposition for contentment, equilibrium, enlightenment, lucidity and transcendence.

**Separating aspect:** When a faster-moving planet passes the exact degree of a slower-moving planet.

**Significator:** The symbol of a person, thing or circumstance.

**Succedent houses:** 2nd, 5th, 8th and 11th.

**Tamasik:** The emotional or mental disposition for confusion, delusion, fear, inertia, and sloth.

**Terms:** The five-fold division of a chart.



## Index of Case Studies

---

*All data can be confirmed by accessing the AstroDataBank website at [http://www.astro.com/astro-databank/Main\\_Page](http://www.astro.com/astro-databank/Main_Page)*

Angelou, Maya. 04 April 1928, 14h10 CST, Saint Louis, Missouri.  
Baker, Josephine. 03 June 1906, 11h00 CST, Saint Louis, Missouri.  
Beatty, Warren. 30 March 1937, 17h30 EST, Richmond, Virginia.  
Bell, Alexander Graham. 03 March 1847, 07h00 LMT, Edinburgh, Scotland.  
Belli, Melvin. 29 July 1907, 08h00 PST, Sonora, California.  
Bernhardt, Sarah. 23 October 1844, 20h00 LMT, Paris, France.  
Bukowski, Charles. 16 August 1920, 10h00 CET, Andernach, Germany.  
Carlin, George. 12 May 1937, 11h45 EDST, New York, New York.  
Catherine, the Great. 02 May 1729, 02h30 LMT, Stettin, Germany.  
Cézanne, Paul. 19 January 1839, 01h00 LMT, Aix, France.  
Cleese, John. 27 October 1939, 03h15 GDT, Weston-super-Mare, England.  
Clinton, Hillary Rodham. 26 October 1947, 08h02 CST, Chicago, Illinois.  
Coward, Noel. 16 December 1899, 02h30 GMT, Teddington, England.  
Dass, Ram. 06 April 1931, 10h40 EST, Boston, Massachusetts.  
De Beauvoir, Simone. 09 January 1908, 04h30 LST, Paris, France.  
Dion, Céline. 30 March 1968, 12h15 EST, Charlemagne, Quebec.  
Dylan, Bob. 24 May 1941, 21h05 CST, Duluth, Minnesota.  
Einstein, Albert. 14 March 1879, 11h30 LMT, Ulm, Germany.  
Farouk, King. 11 February 1920, 22h30 EET, Cairo, Egypt.  
Farrow, Mia. 09 February 1945, 11h27 PDST, Los Angeles, California.  
Flynn, Errol. 20 June 1909, 02h25 AEST, Hobart, Australia.  
Folger, Abigail. 11 August 1943, 17h27 PDST, San Francisco, California.  
Gacy, John Wayne. 17 March 1942, 00h29 CDST, Chicago, Illinois.  
Gandhi, Indira. 19 November 1917, 23h11 IST, Allahabad, UP, India.  
Hugo, Victor. 26 February 1802, 22h30 LMT, Besancon, France.  
Johnson, Virginia. 11 February 1925, 09h30 CST, Springfield, Missouri.  
Kennedy, Ethel. 11 April 1928, 03h30 CST, Chicago, Illinois.  
Kerouac, Jack. 12 March 1922, 17h00 EST, Lowell, Massachusetts.  
King, Stephen. 21 September 1947, 01h30 EDST, Portland, Maine.  
Knievel, Evel. 17 October 1938, 14h40 MST, Butte, Montana.  
Kubler-Ross, Elisabeth. 08 July 1926, 22h45 MET, Zurich, Switzerland.

Leno, Jay. 28 April 1950, 02h03 EST, New Rochelle, New York.

London, Jack. 12 January 1876, 14h00 LMT, San Francisco, California.

Madonna. 16 August 1958, 07h05 EST, Bay City, Michigan.

Manet, Edouard. 23 January 1832, 19h00 LMT, Paris, France.

Meher, Sri Baba. 25 February 1894, 05h00 LST, Poona, India.

Merton, Thomas. 31 January 1915, 09h00 GMT, Prades, France.

Minnelli, Liza. 12 March 1946, 07h58 PST, Los Angeles, California.

Montessori, Maria. 31 August 1870, 02h40 LST, Chiaravalle, Italy.

Navratilova, Martina. 18 October 1956, 16h40 MET, Prague, Czechoslovakia.

Nietzsche, Friedrich. 15 October 1844, 10h00 LMT, Rocken, Germany.

Nixon, Richard. 09 January 1913, 21h35 PST, Yorba Linda, California.

Page, Jimmy. 09 January 1944, 04h00 GDT, Heston, England.

Picasso, Pablo. 25 October 1881, 23h15 LMT, Malaga, Spain.

Plath, Sylvia. 27 October 1932, 14h10 EST, Boston, Massachusetts.

Rajneesh, Sri Bhagwan. 11 December 1931, 17h13 IST, Bhopal, MP, India.

Richards, Keith. 18 December 1943, 06h00 GDT, Dartford, England.

Rimbaud, Arthur. 20 October 1854, 06h00 LMT, Charleville, France.

Rodman, Dennis. 13 May 1961, 00h10 EDST, Trenton, New Jersey.

Rommel, Erwin. 15 November 1891, 12h00 LST, Heidenheim, Germany.

Rudhyar, Dane. 23 March 1895, 01h00 LST, Paris, France.

Russell, Bertrand. 18 May 1872, 17h45 GMT, Trellech, Wales.

Schubert, Franz. 31 January 1797, 13h30 LMT, Vienna, Austria.

Silkwood, Karen. 19 February 1946, 21h50 CST, Longview, Texas.

Snowden, Edward. 21 June 1983, 04h42 EDST, Elizabeth City, North Carolina.

Spillane, Mickey. 09 March 1918, 00h10 EST, Brooklyn, New York.

Susann, Jacqueline. 20 August 1918, 19h25 EDST, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Swift, Taylor. 13 December 1989, 20h46 EST, Wyomissing, Pennsylvania.

Trump, Ivana. 20 February 1949, 00h55 MET, Gottwaldov, Czechoslovakia.

Turner, Lana. 08 February 1921, 12h30 PST, Wallace, Idaho.

Turner, Ted. 19 November 1938, 08h50 EST, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Turner, Tina. 26 November 1939, 22h10 CST, Nutbush, Tennessee.

Waits, Tom. 07 December 1949, 07h25 PST, Pomona, California.

Westheimer, Dr. Ruth. 04 Jun 1928, 04h00 MET, Karlstadt, Germany.

Windsor, Queen Elizabeth. 21 April 1926, 02h40 GDT, London, England.

Winfrey, Oprah. 29 January 1954, 04h30 CST, Kosciusko, Mississippi.

## Bibliography

---

- Agarwal, G.S. *Practical Vedic Astrology*. New Delhi, India: Sagar Publications, 1998.
- Annand, Alan. *Parivartana Yoga*. Toronto, Canada: Sextile, 2015.
- Barclay, Olivia. *Horary Astrology Rediscovered*. West Chester, USA: Whitford Press, 1990.
- Bippus, Ron. *Horary Handbook*. Toronto, Canada: Bippus, 2001.
- Birchfield, Steven. "Reception." (Article provided by the author via personal correspondence.) Originally published online at <<http://www.worldastrology.net/articles/reception.html>>
- Birchfield, Steven. "The Living Signs of the Zodiac." (Article provided by the author via personal correspondence. Publication history unknown.)
- Bowser, Kenneth. "For The Sidereal Zodiac." *Skyscript*. Web. September 2015. <<http://www.skyscript.co.uk/sidereal2.html>>
- Bowser, Kenneth. "A Brief Overview of the Astrological Work of Cyril Fagan." *Western Sidereal Astrology*. Web. September 2015. <[http://media.wix.com/ugd/45f0b2\\_f0b1b59d4dc75f9a7d00428830e28cfa.pdf](http://media.wix.com/ugd/45f0b2_f0b1b59d4dc75f9a7d00428830e28cfa.pdf)>
- Brennan, Chris. "Did Ptolemy Use Whole Sign Houses?" *The Hellenistic Astrology Website*. Web. March 2016. <<http://www.hellenisticastronomy.com/2011/12/08/did-ptolemy-use-whole-sign-houses/>>
- Brennan, Chris. "Triplicity Rulers According to Dorotheus, Valens and Rhetorius" *The Hellenistic Astrology Website*. Web. March 2016. <<http://www.hellenisticastronomy.com/diagrams/triplicity-rulers.pdf>>
- Butler, Ryhan. "Planetary Reception, Part II: Guests and Hosts." *Association for Young Astrologers*. Web. September 2015. <<http://youngastrologers.org/planetary-reception-part-ii-guests-hosts/>>
- Carroll, Sean. "Chapter 11: Quantum Time." *From Eternity to Here: the Quest for the Ultimate Theory of Time*. Web. March 2016. <<http://preposterousuniverse.com/eternitytohere/quantum/>>
- Dean, Geoffrey. *Recent Advances in Natal Astrology*. Southampton, England: The Camelot Press, 1977.
- deFouw, Hart & Svoboda, Robert. *Light on Life*. London, England: Penguin Books, 1996.
- deVore, Nicholas. *Encyclopedia of Astrology*. Totowa, USA: Littlefield, Adams & Co, 1976.
- Dykes, Benjamin N. "Masha'allah: What is Reception?" *Skyscript*. Web. September 2015. <[http://www.skyscript.co.uk/masha\\_allah\\_receptions.html](http://www.skyscript.co.uk/masha_allah_receptions.html)>
- Dykes, Benjamin N. "The Decans in Astrology." *Ben Dykes website*. April 2016. <<http://www.bendykes.com/articles/decans.php>>
- Feuerstein, Georg. *The Shambhala Encyclopedia of Yoga*. Boston, USA: Shambhala Publications, 1997.
- Gryphon, Nina. "Reception by Malefic Planets in Astrology." *Gryphon Astrology*

*Blog*. Web. September 2015. <<http://gryphonastronomy.com/blog/2015/01/31/reception-by-malefic-planets-astrology/>>

Hand, Robert. "A Passage from Masha'allah." *Arhat Media*. Web. April 2016. <<http://arhatmedia.com/recept.htm>>

Hand, Robert. "Dignities and Debilities as Collected from a Variety of Sources." *Arhat Media*. Web. September 2015. <<http://arhatmedia.com/alldign.htm>>

Hand, Robert. "On Reception: a workshop." *The Blast Astrology Conference*, Sedona, AZ, March 29th - April 2nd, 2007. YouTube: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q3k86s3OVIM>>

Hand, Robert. "Towards a Post-Modern Astrology." *Astrodienst*. Web. March 2016. <[http://www.astro.com/astrology/in\\_postmodern\\_e.htm](http://www.astro.com/astrology/in_postmodern_e.htm)>

Hawking, Stephen. "Does God Play Dice?" *Hawking*. Web. September 2015. <<http://www.hawking.org.uk/does-god-play-dice.html>>

Hermes, Martien. "Masha'allah's Method in Short." *The Foundations*, Issue 1, Winter Solstice 2006.

Holden, James H. *A History of Horoscopic Astrology*. Tempe, USA: American Federation of Astrologers, 1996.

Houlding, Deborah. "A Brief Comparison of the Use of Reception in History." *Skyscript*. Web. August 2015. <<http://www.skyscript.co.uk/reception2.html>>

Houlding, Deborah. "Bonatti's Table of Perfection." *Skyscript*. Web. August 2015. <<http://www.skyscript.co.uk/perfection.html>>

Houlding, Deborah. "Lilly's Use of Reception in Horary." *Skyscript*. Web. August 2015. <<http://archive.is/Zb0T7>>

Houlding, Deborah. "The Use of Reception Between Dignities." *Skyscript*. Web. August 2015. <<http://www.skyscript.co.uk/dig6.html>>

Humphrey, Marc; Pancella, Paul; Berrah, Nora. *Quantum Physics*. New York, USA: Penguin, 2015.

Lehman, Lee. "Essential Dignities." *Lee Lehman*. Web. September 2015. <<http://www.leelehman.com/pages/images/Dignity.pdf>>

Lehman, Lee. "Encyclopedic Entry on Horary Astrology." *Lee Lehman*. Web. May 2016. <<http://leephed.blogspot.ca/2006/07/encyclopedia-entry-on-horary-astrology.html>>

Lilly, William. *An Introduction to Astrology*. Hollywood, USA: Newcastle Publishing Company, 1972.

Louis, Anthony. *Horary Astrology Plain & Simple*. St. Paul, USA: Llewellyn Publications, 1998.

Mauro, Colleen. "Western Sidereal Astrology: an Interview with Kenneth Bowser." *The Mountain Astrologer*. October/November 2004. Print.

Navarro, Gilbert. "When Mutual Receptions Don't Work." *Horary Astrology*. Web. May 2016. <[http://www.navarroastrology.com/articles/article?article\\_id=8](http://www.navarroastrology.com/articles/article?article_id=8)>

Noblehorse, Douglas. "Bounds, Terms or Limits?" *The Arizona Society of Astrologers*. Web. March 2016. <<http://www.aastrologers.org/Articles/NoblehorseBound->>

sPart1.pdf>

Parashara. *Brihat Parashara Hora Shastra, Volume I*. Translated Girish Chind Sharma. New Delhi, India: Sagar Publications, 1995.

Tobyn, Graeme. "A review of the astrological tradition concerning the perfection of significators & its denial." *Skyscript*. Web. September 2015. <<http://www.skyscript.co.uk/tobyn2.html>>

Ward, Sue. "The Correct Use of Reception in Traditional Astrology." *EasyWeb*. Web. September 2015. <<http://easyweb.easynet.co.uk/~sueward/articles/receiving.pdf>>

Warnock, Christopher. "Let's Get Traditional with Reception." *Renaissance Astrology*. Web. September 2015. <<http://renaissance-astrology.blogspot.ca/2013/02/lets-get-traditional-with-reception.html>>

Warnock, Christopher. "Modern vs Traditional Approach to Astrology." *Renaissance Astrology*. Web. September 2015. <<http://renaissance-astrology.blogspot.ca/2008/10/modern-vs-traditional-approach-to.html>>

\_\_\_\_\_. "Astrology and Science." *Wikipedia*. Web. March 2016. <[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astrology\\_and\\_science](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astrology_and_science)>

\_\_\_\_\_. "Astrology in Medieval Islam." *Wikipedia*. Web. March 2016. <[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astrology\\_in\\_medieval\\_Islam](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Astrology_in_medieval_Islam)>

\_\_\_\_\_. "Decans." *Wikipedia*. Web. February 2016. <<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Decans>>

\_\_\_\_\_. "Essential Dignity." *Wikipedia*. Web. March 2016. <[https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Essential\\_dignity](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Essential_dignity)>

\_\_\_\_\_. "Hellenistic Astrology." *Wikipedia*. Web. March 2016. <[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hellenistic\\_astrology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hellenistic_astrology)>

\_\_\_\_\_. "Mutual Reception." *Wikipedia*. Web. September 2015. <[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mutual\\_reception](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mutual_reception)>

\_\_\_\_\_. "Triplicity." *Wikipedia*. Web. March 2016. <<https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Triplicity>>

## About the Author

---

Alan Annand is a Canadian astrologer, accredited by the American College of Vedic Astrology and the British Faculty of Astrological Studies.

He consults, teaches and writes a monthly blog on a range of topics –astrological techniques, celebrity profiles and mundane events.

His *NEW AGE NOIR* crime series (*Scorpio Rising*, *Felonious Monk*, *Soma County*) features astrologer and palmist Axel Crowe, whom one reviewer has dubbed “Sherlock Holmes with a horoscope.”

Websites: [www.navamsa.com](http://www.navamsa.com), [www.sexstile.com](http://www.sexstile.com)